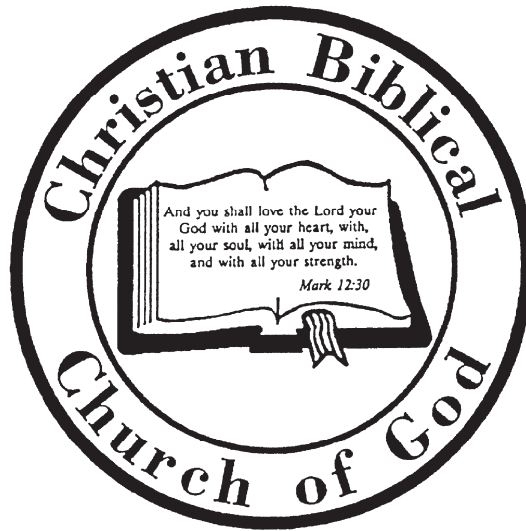


# God's Grace and Commandment Keeping



## Transcript Book

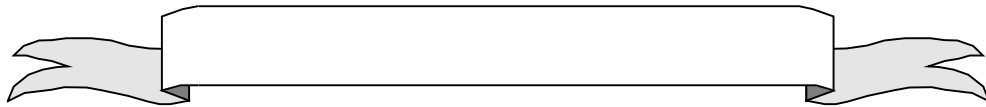
By Fred R. Coulter

© 2015, 2019  
Fred R. Coulter  
Christian Biblical Church of God  
P. O. Box 1442  
Hollister, California 95024-1442

*All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.*

# DOCUMENT *of* COMPLETION

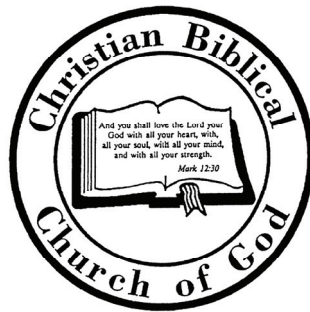
THIS ACKNOWLEDGES THAT, I



HAVE SUCCESSFULLY COMPLETED

## God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping

Series of 14 sermons by Fred R. Coulter



Signature

Date

- |   |                      |
|---|----------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping I    | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping II   | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping III  | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping IV   | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping V    | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping VI   | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping VII  | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping VIII | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping IX   | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping X    | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping XI   | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping XII  | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping XIII | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping XIV  | Date completed _____ |

# Contents

## Booklet

	PAGE
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping I-----	1 – 8
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping II-----	9 – 16
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping III-----	17 – 24
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping IV-----	25 – 33
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping V-----	34 – 41
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping VI-----	42 – 51
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping VII-----	52 – 62
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping VIII-----	63 – 70
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping IX-----	71 – 81
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping X-----	82 – 92
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XI-----	93 – 99
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XII-----	100–110
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XIII-----	111–121
God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XIV-----	122–132

## **Compact Discs**

*[When included]*

### **Disk 1**

**Tracks 1 & 2 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping I**

**Tracks 3 & 4 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping II**

**Tracks 5 & 6 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping III**

**Tracks 7 & 8 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping IV**

**Tracks 9 & 10 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping V**

**Tracks 11 & 12 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping VI**

**Tracks 13 & 14 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping VII**

### **Disk 2**

**Tracks 1 & 2 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping VIII**

**Tracks 3 & 4 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping IX**

**Tracks 5 & 6 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping X**

**Tracks 7 & 8 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XI**

**Tracks 9 & 10 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XII**

**Tracks 11 & 12 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XIII**

**Tracks 13 & 14 God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XIV**

# God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping

## Foreword

This book, "God's Grace and Commandment Keeping", is a 132 page book composed of sermon transcripts. The author, Fred R. Coulter, has been an active minister of Jesus Christ for over 50 years. He has an extensive knowledge of the Greek language and by examining the original Greek that the New Testament was translated from he has come to a deep understanding of what the New Testament teaches about Grace and the keeping of the Commandments of God.

In reading these transcripts a number of points will be clarified such as:

1. Every Christian is responsible for their own actions and thoughts.
2. Justification is only through Jesus Christ, and this puts one in right standing with God.
3. Jesus Christ did not do away with the commandments given by God but rather He honored the Commandments of God and magnified them during His life and teaching when He was in the world.
4. The "unpardonable sin" is the refusal of a person to keep God's commandments.
5. How grace and commandment keeping are connected in the New Testament.
6. How the grace of God has been given so that people can understand the Bible and obey God.
7. The one major error that Protestantism has embraced which cuts Protestantism off from God.
8. The book of Romans is clarified, especially Romans chapter 4. A discussion of which words, that are not in the original Greek text, was inserted into the English text by the King James translators.
9. Jesus Christ is not only God of the New Testament but is also the One Who gave the laws to Israel in the Old Testament.
10. The requirements of the New Testament for salvation and law-keeping is an entirely different proposition than most people know.
11. A study of the historical arguments of the past that were made regarding grace and commandment keeping is studied in detail.
12. The whole focus of baptism with the baptismal covenant between God and man regarding eternal life is covered. That the covenant has to do with the heart and mind of overcoming sin and human nature.
13. Galatians chapters 2 and 3 is discussed as to how these chapters also teach keeping God's commandments.
14. Listed out are the differences between the grace of God and keeping the commandments of God in the Old Testament and the role of the grace of God and keeping the commandments in the New Testament.

Upon finishing reading this transcript book, you the reader, will be able to build a spiritual foundation that will support your growing into the love of God. Such a relationship with God, that will last through the ages, is without price.

A special thanks goes to Bonnie Orswell, Laila Patterson and Nancy Spaller for producing the transcripts.





# God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping I

Fred R. Coulter

Today is the Sabbath during the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and during the Feast of Unleavened Bread there are two principles we need to understand:

1. we put out sin; God forgives it, but you put it out
2. we have to be responsible for our actions and responsible for our thoughts

So, when we put out leaven it's putting out the puffed-upness of human nature and pride and vanity and the things of this world. We come to a Biblical understanding of what man really is.

Let's see how David described this, because one of the most important things to understand is the limitations of human life, human thought, etc. In the world they exalt it, but God wants us to know that ***we have been specially made by Him for His plan and purpose!*** When we are cut off from God, when we think that we are something, and when men think how great they are, the Bible shows us the weakness of human beings. The way to be strong in the Lord is to understand the weakness of our own nature, our own ways and our own existence.

Psalms 39:1: "I said, 'I will take heed to my ways so that I do not sin with my tongue...' Perfect description of what we need to learn during the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

"...I will keep my mouth with a bridle while the wicked are before me.'.... [cautious in what you say] ...I became dumb, keeping silent; I said nothing good, and yet my sorrow grew worse. My heart was hot within me; while I was musing, the fire burned; then I spoke with my tongue: 'O LORD, make me to know my end and the measure of my days, what it is, that I may know how short lived I am'" (vs 1-4).

Compared to God Who lives eternally, we are very short lived even if we live to be—as Solomon said, 'What if a man lived a thousand years twice told and died?'—and that was the end of it? That's vanity, because God lives forever. But God wants us to live forever as well through Him and through His plan.

Verse 5: "Behold, You have made my days as a handbreadth..." Nebuchadnezzar could have saved himself from all the trouble he went through if instead of standing out there and looking at Babylon and saying, 'Look at this great Babylon that I have built,' he would have put his hand up in front of his face and said, 'Hey, Nebby, that's the length of your life.'

"...and the span of my days is as nothing before You. Surely every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah."

What I'd like you to do, especially those who are young, is take this verse and go through it—all of us as adults can do it, as well—and examine every television program and apply this verse. **"...Surely every man at his best state is altogether vanity."** You will see that nearly everything on TV is based upon that. Watch them! Listen to them, and especially our illustrious President; no more need be said with that.

How is it that we are saved by grace; yet, we know we should keep the commandments? *Because today people do not understand*, and even the Church of God—even us—have not really understood keeping of the commandments under the New Covenant and what that really means. We've been in a battle between grace-only Protestants and commandment-keeping Churches of God.

We know that Jesus said in Matt. 5 that He didn't come to abolish the Law; we understand that. In Matthew 7:21 we find something very interesting that we see in the world today and is for us today to understand *how* we are to keep the commandments of God, and *why* we are to keep the commandments of God.

Matthew 7:21: "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but the one who is doing the will of My Father, Who *is* in heaven."

The will of the Father is *not letter of the Law* commandment-keeping. We need to understand that! ***The will of the Father includes and encompasses everything that the New Testament and the Bible teaches.*** 'Doing or practicing the will of My Father Who is in heaven.'

Verse 22: "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name?....' Many preachers; Jesus said many would come saying that He was the Christ, come in His name, prophesying, preaching, predicting and healing.

"...And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name? And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?'... [Great works! What is He going to say?]

Verse 23: "And then I will confess to them, 'I never knew you....'" They claimed to have known Him. They *used* His name! They said He was Lord, but He says, **"...I never knew you...."** They prayed to Him. Obviously, they would have to. **"...I never knew you...."**

"...Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness" (v 23). Lawlessness comes in two forms:

1. rebellious against law, rejecting law—which is an impossibility

An atheist says, 'I don't believe it, God, but I'm moral.' So, you ask him:

- You mean, you don't think we should lie? *Yup!*
- You mean you don't believe in killing? *Yup!*
- You mean you don't believe we should steal? *Yup!*

You agree with God, Whom you say you don't believe in, because He gave those commandments.

2. adding to or taking away from what God has said

All the traditions of men! All the religions of men! And remember, there's not a religion on earth that hasn't had some miracles somewhere along the way, and *they didn't come from God!* There's another 'god' of this world who is called Satan the devil.

Let's concentrate on what *we* need to do. There are those in the Protestant world who say that you're saved by grace and 'you don't need to keep the commandments at all,' and 'anyone who keeps the commandments of God is denying grace, because you're trying to work out your salvation.' Isn't that what they say? Well, what are they going to do with this?

Matthew 19:16: "Now at that time, one came to Him *and* said, 'Good Master, what good *thing* shall I do, that I may have eternal life?' And He said to him, 'Why do you call Me good?....'" (vs 16-17).

Why do you suppose Jesus would say that? *Because even though He's God in the flesh, compared to what He was as a spirit being, and God the Father and Their goodness and Their love, and Their eternal existence, He didn't call Himself good.*

"...No one *is* good except one—God. But if you desire to enter into life... [Do what?]: **...keep the commandments.**' Then he said to Him, 'Which?' And Jesus said, 'You shall not commit murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not bear false witness; honor your father and your mother; and, you shall love your neighbor as yourself'" (vs 17-19).

And the Protestants go right there and say, 'See, He didn't say the Sabbath.' Jesus said He was 'Lord of the Sabbath' (Mark 2:28<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>). If He is Lord of the Sabbath, what day are you to worship the Lord on, and what day is *His* day? We won't go into that because you all know that.

- How are we to keep the commandments?
- How are we to look at it?

- Is it works or is it grace?
- How is it?

Let's come to the very last part of the New Testament, Rev. 22. Men did not like this in the original Greek, different ones went in and edited the Greek to make it read, 'To wash your robes, to make them white in His blood,' instead of what it says here.

Revelation 22:13: "I am Alpha and Omega... [the first and last letter of the Greek alphabet] ...the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last."

Verse 14: 'Cursed are those who keep His commandments,' ***that's what the Protestants would have it read!*** As I've pointed out recently, they do not understand Gal. 2. We're not going to go there today, but that is a problem with Judaism and *their* laws, not the commandments of God.

Verse 14: "**Blessed...** [blessed from God] **...are those who keep His commandments,** that they may have the right to eat of the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city." So, if you don't keep the commandments you're not going to have eternal life. You can't pick and choose which commandments, because you didn't make them. *God did!* God *is* God.

Now let's look at commandment-keeping from an entirely different perspective. Let's understand how—in the New Covenant/the New Testament, with the Spirit of God, and the relationship that God has called us to, to be with Him—that our commandment-keeping is entirely different than *letter of the Law* commandment-keeping. We are not trying to earn salvation. We are not trying to justify ourselves through law-keeping. But we do keep the commandments in a far greater way:

- through the grace of God
- through the Spirit of God
- through the love of God

That can't be done otherwise, and we'll see why.

John 1:14: "And the Word..."—which says in:

Verse 1: "...was with God, and the Word was God... [and v 3]: All things came into being through Him..."

Verse 14: "...became flesh, and tabernacled among us... [He dwelt temporarily among mankind] ...(and we ourselves beheld His glory, *the* glory as of *the* only begotten with *the* Father), **full of grace and Truth**"—***the key as to how we keep the commandments of God.***

Verse 15: "John testified concerning Him, and proclaimed, saying, 'This was He of Whom I said, "He Who comes after me has precedence over me because He was [existed] before me."' And **of His fullness...** [*the fullness of doing the will of God through Christ*] **...we have all received, and grace upon grace**" (vs 15-16).

We're going to learn something for the very first time, because we've been too busy fighting the battle between law and grace, Protestants and Church of God, that we have missed the point that ***keeping the commandments of God by converted people is by grace.*** Now, maybe that sounds a little strange to first hear that, but we'll see it.

Verse 17: "For the law was given through Moses, *and* the grace and the Truth came through Jesus Christ."

Let's see how *the grace of God* begins. Being called of God, is that an act of grace by God?

- grace then is *favor*
- grace then also is *gift*
- grace is also *your standing* with God

When we come to understand Christ and we receive *grace upon grace*, it begins with the Father dealing with us.

John 6:44: "No one can come to Me unless the Father, Who sent Me, draws him..." No one! No one!

God is totally, absolutely sovereignly in charge of His plan of salvation and whom He calls and whom He deals with, and ***no one*** can come to God and demand salvation; ***no one*** can come to God on his or her terms, even though in the name of God, in the name of Christ, they've done many wonderful works; though they've cast out demons.

"...and I will raise him up at the last day" (v 44). When you understand the last day, that's the 50<sup>th</sup> day, because that's the last day of counting 50. It's not the Last Great Day, that's another day. So, don't get them confused.

Verse 45: "It is written in the prophets, **'And they shall all be taught by God.'** Therefore, everyone who has heard from the Father..." (vs 44-45). Who does the calling?

I want you to think back to that time that something happened one day in your life, whether through trial, struggle, challenge, or difficulties, something happened in your mind. You can probably look back at that day, I can look back, I know the day that began. That was in 1959 when my paleontology professor at San Mateo Junior College announced at the beginning of class, 'Anyone here who believes in the Bible, believes in God, there's the door.' I wasn't religious, I hadn't gone to church,

but that did something in my mind. I said, 'How dare you do that!' I remember that day and subsequent events that led up to repentance and baptism.

"...And they shall all be taught by God..." Everything you learn, brethren, is from God: from His Word, from His Spirit. That's why all ministers and elders are to be teachers; we are to feed to flock of God. We, all together, are perfected in Christ. That's what Paul said. We are to up-build the brethren, the Church of God, not rule over them:

- to up-build them
- to help them
- to serve them
- to help them understand the Word of God

So that everyone can understand the Word of God as taught by God's Spirit in their minds as they read and study the Word of God. God is the one Who's doing the teaching. How many times have you gone along and it's almost like—BING!—a light goes on; you understood something? Who taught you? *The Father!*

We're going to see some really tremendous things today through Scriptures that we have gone over many times in the past, but which we're going to add a little more to it this time. There are some Protestants out there who believe that for every human being that there is, God has assigned a demon to them. Doesn't need to because Satan has been given permission to control this world. He is called here 'the prince of the power of the air' and he has many, *many, many* helpers: radio, television, printed word, Internet, other people who teach evil things. *God doesn't assign a demon to every human being!* That's nonsense! But Satan does control this world and we are influenced by the world.

Here's how Paul wrote of it, Ephesians 2:1: "Now, you were dead in trespasses and sins." We all die in Adam; we all have the death gene from Adam. When we're living in sin we are destined, if there is no repentance, to another death.

Verse 2: "In which you walked in times past according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that is now working within the children of disobedience." So, yes, that attitude that comes from the world is there and that comes from Satan the devil.

Verse 3: "Among whom also we all once had our conduct in the lusts of our flesh, doing the things willed by the flesh and by the mind, and were by nature *the* children of wrath, even as the rest of *the world*. But God, Who is rich in mercy because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in *our* trespasses, has made *us* alive together with Christ..." (vs 3-5).

That's to raise us up in *the calling*. Our behavior is to be different and He's going to show the completeness of His plan.

Verse 6: "And He has raised *us* up together... [through the operation of baptism] ...and has caused *us* to sit together in the heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus." Not yet, we'll see.

What we have from God, with the Holy Spirit, is heavenly; comes from God. Sitting in the heavenly places will be *at the resurrection!*

Verse 7: "So that in the ages that *are* coming He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in *His* kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. **For by grace you have been saved through faith**, and this *especially* is not of your own selves; *it is* the gift of God" (vs 7-8). We read that ***we received from Him grace upon grace!***

- our calling is the grace of God
- repentance is the grace of God
- baptism is the grace of God
- receiving the Holy Spirit is the grace of God

and we're going to see:

- ***keeping the commandments of God*** in the Spirit is the grace of God

Have you ever thought of that? We'll think of this for a little while as we're going through this.

Verse 8: "For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this *especially* is not of your own selves; *it is* the gift of God, not of works..." (vs 8-9)—because no human work—

- without the grace of God
- without the Spirit of God
- without what God does
- any work that is generated from our selves

—*will not save us!* So therefore, some conclude, you don't need any works. You don't need to keep the commandments, ***but that's not true!***

Verse 9: "Not of works, so that no one may boast."

Here is the key of the understanding of what God is doing: the work of conversion and keeping of the commandments of God in the spirit.

Verse 10: "For **we are His workmanship...**" (vs 8-10).

Remember where God says, 'I am the Potter and you are the clay.' He told Jeremiah, 'I want you to go down to the potter's house and I want you to watch him make a vessel' (Jere. 18). So there he is on the potter's wheel, spinning and he makes a vessel with clay. Something happens, he doesn't like it, so he mashes it all up, sprinkles a little more

water in it, and starts again. God said to Jeremiah, 'I want you to tell the children of Israel that ***I'm the Potter, you are the clay. Can I not do with you as this potter does to the clay?*** "***...we are His workmanship...***" Isn't that something? You are, I am, all those who have the Spirit of ***God are a work of God!***

Let's understand this: *The work of God is not what a church is doing!* Ever think of it? How many times have you heard, 'The work of God, the work of God, the work of God,' and that means the work the Church is doing. That is the work of the *ministry*; that is *not* the work of God. ***The work of God is His workmanship in each one of us!*** That's God's work!

(go to the next track)

Since we are saved by grace—which we are, and we are God's workmanship—which we are, all of that has to be by God's grace—correct? Could it be otherwise?

Verse 10: "For we are His workmanship, being created in Christ Jesus..." Jesus was *full of grace and Truth*, so if we're created in Christ Jesus, this creation has to be a work of grace—does it not? ***Yes!*** You're not doing it; ***God is doing It!*** If God is doing it, it is by grace—*His grace*.

"...unto *the* good works..." (v 10). Everyone has works.

- What are the good works?
- How are we going to be judged? ***By our works!***

'each one according to his works'

- If these works are done or wrought in Christ, is that not grace?
- If these works lead to salvation, is that not grace? 'by grace we have been saved.'

But let's also see that the works now is also a process.

...unto *the* good works that God ordained beforehand in order that we might walk in them" (v10).

So, what we're viewing is this: The good work of salvation that God is doing in us by grace is creating in us the *mind of Christ! The character of Christ!* That is a process. Let's look at the process first. ***Salvation is a process or work of grace, which requires our participation in good works.*** All of that is by grace.

1-Corinthians 15:1: "Now, I am declaring to you, brethren, the *same* Gospel that I proclaimed to you, which you also received, *and* in which you are now standing; by which you are also **being saved...**" (vs 1-2). In the Greek that is a present tense passive,

*a process and work of God.*

“...**if**... [there are conditions to it] ...you are holding fast *the* words that I proclaimed to you; otherwise you have believed in vain” (v 2).

We'll see the same thing again, 1-Corinthians 1:18: “For to those who are perishing, the preaching of the cross is foolishness; but to us who are **being saved**...” This is important to understand, because one of the false doctrines that is preached here in Bible-land is that ‘once saved, always saved and nothing can take you away from Christ.’ *Not true! Being saved* is present tense passive; it is an active work by the grace of God, by the Spirit of God.

Romans 5:1: “Therefore, having been justified by faith... [the only way you can be justified is through Christ] ...we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Through Whom we also have access by faith into this grace in which we stand...” (vs 1-2).

So, you're standing in grace. That is kind of like an umbrella of grace over us, from which comes the love of God, the mercy of God, the Spirit of God, etc.

Verse 6: “For even when we were without strength, at the appointed time Christ died for *the* ungodly.” The appointed time was the Passover Day, 30<sub>A.D.</sub>; not Easter, not anytime people want to take a Mass, etc.

Verse 7: “For rarely will anyone die for a righteous man, although perhaps someone might have the courage even to die for a good man. But God commends His own love to us because, when we were still sinners, Christ died for us.... [even before we existed, He had died for us] ...Much more, therefore, having been justified now by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him” (vs 7-9). So, salvation is:

1. *have been saved* from Satan the devil
2. *are being saved* as long as we are walking and standing in the Gospel
3. *shall be saved* at the resurrection of the dead.

Three steps to salvation; that's the process of creation that God is using.

Eph. 1 also tells us more of what God is doing. The whole process of salvation *is a process of grace*, which includes commandment-keeping and commandment-keeping in a far, far different way than the view of the world looking at the Ten Commandments written on a slab of stone, or written in the Bible for the letter of the Law.

Eph. 1 is one long sentence in the Greek. It's very difficult to separate out these thoughts, because they are all added one on top of another.

Ephesians 1:9: “Having made known to us **the mystery** of His own will...”—the secret of God's plan, and the secret of God's plan is manifested:

- through the Spirit of God
- through His Sabbath and Holy Days
- through the Gospel of Jesus Christ

—all together; not part of this, part of that, but all together.

“Having made known to us...” Stop and think for a minute how great that is. Is it not an act of grace that He would make known to us His will? That He would make known to us His plan? He tells us the rest of the world is blinded out there, but blinded because of two things:

1. Satan the devil
2. they don't believe

That brings automatic blindness. Just like when anyone rebels, especially young people against their parents, they're blinded to what they're trying to say to you because you won't listen. They want to do what they want to do and they won't hear it. Then many of them end up like the *prodigal son who's out there feeding the swine*, the worst thing any Jew could be assigned to do, but ‘he came to himself.’

Verse 9: “Having made known to us the mystery of His own will...” The secret of the will of God! Isn't that something? There's also the mystery or secret of lawlessness, which is Satan's way that controls this world.

“...according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself” (v 9). This is God's plan. God the Father and Jesus Christ are dealing directly with each one of us. That's what we need to understand. That is by grace. Everything we do is by grace.

Verse 10: “That in *the Divine* plan for the fulfilling of *the* times, He might bring all things together in Christ, both the things in the heavens and the things upon the earth; *yes*, in Him, in Whom we also have obtained an inheritance...” (vs 10-11). We are going to inherit the Kingdom of God. An inheritance means *part ownership*.]

“...having been predestinated according to His purpose, Who is working out all things according to the counsel of His own will; that we might be to *the* praise of His glory, who first trusted in the Christ” (vs 10-12). Notice how this all has to do with:

- God's plan
- Christ
- grace
- mercy
- kindness

- forgiveness
- growing
- overcoming

Verse 13: "In Whom you also trusted after hearing the Word of the Truth... [Jesus was *full of grace and Truth*] ...the Gospel of your salvation..." It's called the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

What did Jesus say? After John the Baptist was put in prison, He came into Galilee and said, 'Repent and believe the Gospel.'

"...**after believing**, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise" (v 13). Believing encompasses repentance and baptism, *then* you receive the Holy Spirit.

Verse 14: "Which is *the* earnest of our inheritance until *the* redemption of the purchased possession, to *the* praise of His glory." So this is telling us how God is doing. What a tremendous introduction to the book of Ephesians. What an absolutely inspiring understanding that Paul gives us.

Verse 15: "For this cause, I also, after hearing of the faith in the Lord Jesus that is among you, and the love toward all the saints, do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers... [Is this not grace? an action of grace?] ...That the God our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you... ['all shall be taught of the Father'] ...may give you *the* spirit of wisdom and revelation in *the* knowledge of Him" (vs 15-17).

We are to grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ! That's all a part of God's way, which is through grace.

Verse 18: "*And* may the eyes of your mind be enlightened in order that you may comprehend what is the hope of His calling, and what *are* the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints."

That's all by the grace of God. It also has to do with commandment-keeping because commandment-keeping and grace work hand in hand. The commandment-keeping that we are doing is motivated spiritually. We'll see that, because of another act of grace that God is doing, which is part of the process of conversion, part of the process of being saved! It all fits together in one big package. Verse 19: "And what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the inner working of His mighty power" (vs 15-19). We are **His workmanship**, and that's the inner working of *His power through His Spirit in our mind, in our heart and in our lives*.

- All of that is grace!
- All of that is a gift of God!

Now let's see how Paul explained it to the Colossians. What we're dealing with, brethren, is that God is constantly teaching each one of us at different levels according to how we yield to God and the timing of our calling. Those who have been recently baptized, you're going to learn more and more. Those of us who have been baptized for many years are learning more and more in depth and understanding of the Word of God. The secret and the key is it's been here in the Word of God *all the time*. It's like the Proverb said, '*It's the glory of God to hide something, and it's the honor of the king to discover it.*' The only way we discover it is that **the** King, being Christ, opens our minds to see. We even have a hymn: *Open My Eyes That I May See*. All that's part of salvation.

Colossians 1:21: "For you *were* once alienated and enemies in *your* minds by wicked works..." That's the carnal mind! We all have works: wicked or righteous, of the world and Satan, or of God and Christ.

"...but now He has reconciled *you* in the body of His flesh through death... [by the Passover death] ...to present you Holy and unblamable and unimpeachable before Him... [that's the goal! He's going to *perfect* you] ...**If**..." (vs 21-23). **Conditional!** Remember that carnal men like to put the conditions upon God, but **no one tells God what to do!** God is perfect so you can't give Him any conditions. The conditions are upon **us** because we are flesh and we have to endure to the end.

So that's what he says here, v 23: "**If** indeed you continue in the faith..." We can look out and we can see there are a lot of people we've known for years who did not follow through on v 23. They didn't understand the **if**. They didn't understand their part and responsibility within the grace of God, because within the grace of God there are conditions as it says here.

Verse 23: "**If** indeed you continue in the faith grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the Gospel... [ '*By which you are being saved!*' ] ...which you have heard, *and* which was proclaimed in all the creation that *is* under heaven; of which I, Paul, became a servant."

Now then, he explains something very important here. Verse 26: "*Even* the mystery that has been hidden from ages and from generations, but has now been revealed to His saints." Not to the world but to His saints. Who are the saints? *All who have the Spirit of God and love God and keep His commandments!*

Verse 27: "To whom God did will... [did purpose] ...to make known what *are* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory."

Paul writes in Phil. 2, 'Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus.' That is the *workmanship* that God is doing in us. Brethren, once we really understand this, once we really grasp it, and would that all the ministers of God would understand this and for them to all get off their 'Lord Fauntleroy' high-horse and include themselves in the brethren, with the brethren to teach them and to help them. Understand this: ***God the Father and Jesus Christ are working in your lives, directly!***

We'll just do a little side study here. Let's see what Paul told the elders at Ephesus. Paul has given us the example. What did he say of himself? '*I am the least of all the apostles, because I persecuted the Church*' (1-Cor. 15)! Then he also said when he was in prison and in chains, and God revealed to him the things that we've been reading now, that he was *less than the least of all the saints!* Does that sound like 'God's only true apostle' on the earth? You see how far astray we've gone? All of you who have left that 'you're out of that going astray.'

Here is what Paul told them, Acts 20:17: "Now, from Miletus, he sent to Ephesus *and* called for the elders of the Church. And when they had come to him, he said to them..." (vs 17-18). He knew he wasn't going to see them any longer, so he wanted to leave them a final message.

"...*'You know how, from the first day I came to Asia, and all the time I was with you, I served the Lord with all humility and with many tears and temptations, which came upon me through the plots of the Jews; and how I did not keep back anything that was profitable, but preached to you, and taught you publicly and from house to house, earnestly testifying, both to the Jews and the Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ'*" (vs 18-21). Now that's just a sum of the whole Gospel.

Verse 22: "And now behold, I am bound in the spirit, *and* am going to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall happen to me there; except that the Holy Spirit fully testifies in every city, saying that bonds and tribulations await me. But I myself do not take any *of these* things into account, nor do I hold my life dear to myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry that I received from the Lord Jesus, to fully testify the Gospel of the grace of God. And now behold, I know that you all, among whom I have gone about proclaiming the Kingdom of God, will see my face no more" (vs 22-25).

Because of all that, then he gives them a warning, a testimony, v 26: "Wherefore I testify to you on this day..." I would like to know what day that was. It was between Unleavened Bread and Pentecost.

"...that I am pure from the blood of all, for I have not held back from preaching to you all the counsel of God" (vs 26-27). Here's what every elder and minister and anyone who becomes an elder or minister needs to understand as *the greatest responsibility and thing to be kept in mind*.

Verse 28: "**Take heed, therefore, to yourselves...**" You have to watch yourself, you have to watch your own actions, you have to teach yourself from the Word of God and the Spirit of God.

"...and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit **has made you overseers...**" (v 28). Not overlords. An overseer is like a coach on the sidelines. He is to get all of the players involved.

"...**to feed the Church of God,** which He purchased with His own blood" (v 28). Once we understand that, then:

- we understand we're stewards
- we understand we are to teach the Word of God
- we are to understand that we are not to exalt ourselves above the brethren
- we are to understand that we are to teach and encourage and inspire them

because that's what it's all about.

Verse 29: "For I know this: that after my departure grievous wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock... [We've seen that—haven't we? *Yes, indeed!*] ...and from among your own selves men will rise up speaking perverse things to draw away disciples after themselves" (vs 29-30). This is something that we all need to realize and understand. The Church is not a corporate organization. ***The Church is the spiritual body of Christ!*** Jesus is the Head of the Church. He's called all of us so that we can all grow in grace and knowledge and develop the Godly character that He wants us to have through His grace, through His love, through the faith of God.

Let's go on and see how this is done. Here we're going to see a tremendous part of the grace of God. It all has to do with the sacrifice of Christ, has to do with Jesus our Passover. So, let's see what this grace is to do for us.

Hebrews 10:14: "For by one offering... [of Himself] ...He has obtained eternal perfection *for* those who are sanctified.... [you are sanctified when you receive the Spirit of God] ... And the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us; for after He had previously said" (vs 14-15). Here is part of the work that God is doing in us which is by grace.

Verse 16: "'This is the covenant that I will establish with them after those days,' says *the Lord*: 'I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will

inscribe them in their minds.” *That is a work of grace!* So therefore, since that is a work of grace and we are to keep the commandments of God, in the New Covenant we keep the commandments of God *because and through* the grace of God. Far different than just trying to analyze grace and law. But everything we do is through the grace of God.

Now remember, when God gave the Ten Commandments (Deut. 5). The children of Israel they saw the fire on top of Mount Sinai, they heard the voice of God giving the commandments of God. They heard the trumpet, the thunder and saw the lightning and the whirlwind, and they said, ‘Oh, Moses, don’t let us hear the voice of God anymore. You speak to God and we’ll hear you.’ So, God told Moses, ‘Well, they meant well with that.’ What else did He say? He said, ‘Oh, that there were a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep My commandments always.’ They never did, only sometimes in *the letter* of the Law.

In keeping the commandments of God in the New Covenant it is all through the grace of God—motivated by the Spirit in our mind—and having the laws and commandments and the Word of God written in our heart and in our mind; which is through the power of the Holy Spirit an act of the grace of God in creating us in the image of Christ.

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Psalm 39:1-5
- 2) Matthew 7:21-23
- 3) Matthew 19:16-19
- 4) Revelation 22:13-14
- 5) John 1:14, 1-3, 14-17
- 6) John 6:44-45
- 7) Ephesians 2:1-10
- 8) 1-Corinthians 15:1-2
- 9) 1-Corinthians 1:18
- 10) Romans 5:1-2, 6-9
- 11) Ephesians 1:9-19
- 12) Colossians 1:21-23, 26-27
- 13) Acts 20:17-30
- 14) Hebrews 10:14-16

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 5
- Mark 2:27
- Galatians 2
- Jeremiah 18
- Philippians 2
- 1-Corinthians 15
- Deuteronomy 5

FRC:lp  
Transcribed: 4-20-10  
Formatted/corrected: bo—10/2015



# God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping II

Fred R. Coulter

{Transcriber's note: the beginning of this message is a short explanation of a different subject than of this series}

\*\*\*

Now let's continue on with grace and keeping God's commandments. ***Grace is the state of your relationship with God!*** We need to understand that *justification* is only through Jesus Christ. *Justification* occurs through the forgiveness of sin to pardon, erase or eliminate the record of those sins. That puts you in right standing with God, which means ***you are justified***. Paul writes of it as *righteousness*.

We will see the conclusion of the matter in Rom. 3:30. I want to continue with the teaching that in keeping the laws and commandments of God in the New Covenant, we are keeping them *by, through and with* the grace of God, because we have the Holy Spirit in our mind. God is writing His commandments and laws in our mind and in our heart, and we are keeping them in the spirit. That's exactly where Jesus started out in Matt. 5.

He said, 'Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets. I didn't come to abolish, but to fulfill. And unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees'—that's another reason we did the book, *Judaism—A Revelation of Moses or the Religion of Men?* If you go through the series, *Scripturalism vs Judaism*, you're going to find they were not keeping the Law of Moses. They had their own righteousness, which is human righteousness. They had their phylacteries and merit badges, and all of this sort of thing. Kind of like these generals that have been everywhere, done everything, come to the congressional hearings and they've got stars here and stars there, medals here, and all sorts of things. They're all decked out with all their merit badges. That's the way the Pharisees were, they had all their 'merit badges' for doing things.

***Our righteousness has to be greater than that!*** Their righteousness, even if they kept the laws of God, were only in the letter of the Law. Their righteousness was man-made righteousness with their laws, with their commandments, and so forth.

They thought that by doing these works, they were justified before God. Part of the aim of Judaism after the destruction of the temple was kind of a perversion of what the New Testament teaches: 'Since we no longer have a temple to go worship, no longer have a temple to offer the sacrifices, therefore we need to expand the laws of works that we have so that a man can be just before God.' They had all these extra laws to make a man just before God.

However, ***no law can justify***—period! Now, don't be shocked at this: *not even the commandments of God*. Why? You need to understand this. ***Through the Law is the knowledge of sin!*** The Law was never meant to justify, because ***the Law cannot forgive***. You got that? *The Law cannot forgive, only God, through Christ, can forgive*. That's the only way that justification comes.

So if a Baptist says, 'Well, you're keeping the Sabbath; you're trying to justify yourself by works.' You can say, 'No, I'm not.'

Romans 3:30: "Since *it is* indeed one God Who will justify *the* circumcision... [or the Jew] ...by faith, and *the* uncircumcision through faith." ***Justification is an act of God through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ***. That's why no law can do it, but that doesn't mean you don't keep law. We have a higher standard to keep law, which is keeping law through the grace of God.

I hope you will understand this as we go through, because when I first read this—and in the *King James*, as I mentioned, they do a royal disservice to understanding the phrase 'works of law.' Mark this down for all of your hard-shell, soft-shell, and intermediate-shell and all the moonshine-nipping little widows who are again drinking when they go to church:

Romans 2:13: "Because the hearers of the Law *are* not just before God..."

- What does that mean? *The hearers of the Law cannot be justified by God! They are not just!*
- Do the Baptist hear the law? *Yeah!*
- What do they do? *They reject it! They hear it, but they reject it!*

Like one new man who started attending, and he still attends his Sunday-keeping church once in a while and he took the *Occult Holidays or God's Holy Days—Which?* book and gave it to his pastor. He came back in two weeks and said, and he gave him the booklet, *Which Day is the True Christian Sabbath?*, and he came back in two weeks and he said, 'What day do you think that the Bible teaches we ought to keep?' He said, *Obviously, it's the Sabbath, but I can't teach that*.

He's a hearer of the Law. Yet, he thinks he is justified before God by rejecting the Law. If you reject the Law, you're a transgressor of the Law, *because a hearer is not a doer, and a hearer is a sinner!* Just like your children when you tell them to do something and they don't do it, and you find out

about it and first thing you say, 'Didn't you hear me?' *Well, yeah!*

Verse 13: "Because the hearers of the Law *are* not just before God... [How is anyone going to get around this?]: ...**but the doers of the Law shall be justified.**" What does that mean? What is the full meaning of that phrase when you bring to bear other verses in the Scripture?

"...the **doers** of the Law shall be justified." If you're doing the Law, that means you are keeping it. You could also put there *the practitioners*, or those who practice, if you want to put it in a participial form. Those who practice the Law shall be justified. What does this tell you then? If all are sinners and have come short of the glory of God, what does this tell you if they are doers, or practitioners, of the Law? *That means they've repented! They've repented of their sins!* They've repented of transgressing the Law, which is sin, and they are now keeping the Law, so they are **doers** of the Law—correct? *Yes!* 'Shall be justified.' What does this tell us?

Same thing Acts 2:38 did: "...Repent and be baptized each one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for *the* remission of sins, and you yourselves shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit."

The Holy Spirit is only given upon repentance and justification. Now do you understand justifying *vs* commandment-keeping? **Commandment-keeping does not justify you, but unless you repent and start keeping the Law, you do not qualify for justification.** Is that clear?

The phrase 'works of law'—Appendix R "What is Meant by 'the Works of the Law'" (*The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*)—has to do with rituals at the temple and Jewish works of law. There are **the works of the law**, which Paul commends the Gentiles for doing, but those are different than 'works of law.' That's kind of a fine distinction, but it is true. In this book we have quotes from a former Orthodox rabbi, who understands that very principle.

In researching this out through the years—and this becomes critical when we get to the book of Galatians—Rom. 2:14 is the only place in the entire New Testament that has this exact phrase in the Greek.

Romans 2:14: "For when *the* Gentiles, which do not have *the* Law, practice by nature the things contained in the Law, these who do not have *the* Law are a law unto themselves; who show the work of the Law written in their own hearts... [he's commending them for that] ...their consciences bearing witness, and their reasonings also as they accuse or defend one another)" (vs 14-15).

Every place else in the New Testament

where in the *King James* it says 'the works of the law' does not mean what it says here in v 14. In the Greek everywhere else it is 'ergon'(plural)—works; 'nomo'—law. 'Works of law,' not meaning the laws of God.

I got into detail a little more than I intended to, but sometimes you don't want to leave something hanging, so we won't leave it hanging. Remember:

- law-keeping is separate from justification
- no law can forgive
- forgiveness is an act of God through the blood of Jesus Christ

When you are forgiven, you are justified. If you have *KJV*, you will find that it doesn't read like this, because it's incorrect.

Romans 3:20: "Therefore, by **works of law** there shall no flesh be justified before Him; for through *the* Law is *the* knowledge of sin.... [That's what law does. **Where there is no law, there is no sin.**] ...But now, *the* righteousness..." (vs 20-21).

This righteousness is the righteousness from justification. So, as we read here, what I'm going to do to make it have more sense for you, is to read it, "...now, **the righteousness [justification] of God...**" because he's talking in v 20 about being justified or justification, and in v 30 he's talking about *justify* or *justification*. So let's read the rest of this now, and where it says *righteousness* we will read it as *justification*.

Verse 22 "Even **the righteousness [justification]** of God *that is* through *the* faith of Jesus Christ, toward all and upon all those who believe; for there is no difference. For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; **but are being justified** freely by His grace through the redemption that *is* in Christ Jesus" (vs 22-24).

If you can grasp that, you understand one of the most difficult parts of Paul's writing as translated in the *King James*. So that's how you're justified. That's why *you can never be justified by law-keeping, but you must be keeping the law before you can be justified*—two different operations.

Verse 24: "**But are being justified** freely by His grace through the redemption that *is* in Christ Jesus; Whom God has openly manifested *to be* a propitiation through faith in His blood, in order to demonstrate His righteousness, in respect to the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; yes, to publicly declare His righteousness in the present time, that He might be just, and the One Who justifies the one who *is* of *the* faith of Jesus" (vs 24-26).

Now let's see where he's leading with this. Once you have your sins forgiven through the blood

of Jesus Christ, once you've been justified to God, once that you have that right standing with God, the question then becomes: What do we do?

Verse 27: "Therefore, where *is* boasting? It is excluded. Through what law? *The law* of works? By no means! Rather, *it is* through a law of faith." And what is that law of faith?

- repent
- be baptized
- receive the Holy Spirit
- by believing in Jesus Christ

—that is the law of faith. In Rom. 8 it's called *the law of the Spirit*. You would think that would be a contradictory term, but it's not.

Verse 28: "Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified by faith, separate from works of law.... [two different things] ... *Is He* the God of the Jews only? *Is He* not also *the God* of the Gentiles? YES! *He is* also God of *the* Gentiles since *it is* indeed one God Who will justify *the* circumcision by faith, and *the* uncircumcision through faith. **Are we, then, abolishing the Law through faith?....** [now we're getting to where we need to go] ...MAY IT NEVER BE!...." (vs 28-31). The *King James* says, 'God forbid.' But that isn't what the Greek reads. The Greek is 'me ginoito'—which means *this thought should never exist*.

So, I translated it: "...MAY IT NEVER BE! Rather, we are establishing *the Law*" (v 31).

- How?
- Why?
- How are you establishing it?
- Why are you establishing it?

We found out that it's through *the grace of God* we have our sins forgiven. Now then we establish "...*the Law*."

- What happens after you repent and receive the Holy Spirit of God?
- Where do the laws go? *Into your heart and into your mind!*

So, you establish it *within*! That's why law-keeping in the New Testament, according to the New Covenant, is *by grace*, because this undoes completely Deut. 5, 'Oh, that there were a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep My commandments always.'

Now through forgiveness/justification—through repentance and baptism and receiving the Holy Spirit—you establish the Law, and *by the grace of God you receive the heart and desire to keep the laws and commandments of God!* That's why New Testament commandment-keeping is by grace, because it's by the Spirit from *within*.

Romans 5 talks about *justification* and so forth, carrying with the same thing we had in Rom. 3.

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin, so that grace may abound?... [‘me ginoito’]: ...MAY IT NEVER BE! We who died to sin... [How do you die to sin? *Through baptism!*] ...how shall we live any longer therein?" (vs 1-2).

- we establish law by faith, which then has to be through grace
- we do not continue in sin so that grace may abound

Now let me read you what Martin Luther wrote, because he is the one who said that 'you are saved by faith and grace and faith alone; you don't have to keep the commandments of God.' Well, he was a false prophet. Luther claimed that a person who had been saved through the grace of God could not lose salvation. Have you ever heard of eternal security? *Once you're saved, always saved!*

- What do you do with the Scriptures that talk about the unpardonable sin?
- What do you do with Rev. 20 that the wicked whose names are not written in the Book of Life are cast into the Lake of Fire?
- What do you do with Heb. 6 that if they sin the unpardonable sin, it's impossible to renew them unto repentance?

Here's what Martin Luther said:

Be a sinner and let your sins be strong, but let your faith in Christ be stronger.

I wonder what Luther's going to do at the resurrection? He's going to say, 'Lord, Lord, look what I did.' Christ is going to say, 'Depart from me you who work iniquity or lawlessness, because here's what you taught':

Be a sinner and let your sins be strong, but let your faith in Christ be stronger and rejoice in Christ Who is the Victor over sin, death and the world. We will commit sins, while we are here, for this life is not a place where righteousness can exist. No sin can separate us from Him.

Let's go back and read Isa. 59; let's look at '*No sin can separate you from God.*' Well, if you sin and don't repent, you're already separated from God! Luther was also one of the first ones to say that you don't have to pay attention to the Old Testament. But Paul wrote that the '*Holy Writings are able to make you wise through faith in Christ Jesus*'—right? Didn't he write that? *Yes, indeed!*

Isaiah 59:1: "Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened that it cannot save, nor is His ear heavy that it cannot hear. But your iniquities... [which are sin] ...have come between you and your God, and your sins have hid *His* face from you, that He will not hear... [that's just the opposite of what Luther wrote] ...for your hands are defiled with blood... [talks about murder] ...and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue has muttered perverseness" (vs 1-3). I just read what Luther wrote:

No sin can separate us from Him, even if we were to kill or commit adultery a thousand times each day.

I remember talking to a woman and she was bragging what a good Baptist she was and that she was 'born again,' and once saved, always saved. I said, 'Well, that's interesting.' She told me how she believed in the 'rapture' and so forth; I let her go on. Then I asked her, when she was done, 'Now, what if you were right in the middle of an act of committing adultery and the 'rapture' occurred. Would you be raptured to meet Jesus?' 'Oh, yes!' I said, 'Lady, you are certainly deceived.' That shows you what disrespect they have toward keeping the commandments of God.

So we establish Law through faith and in grace we don't use that as a license to sin, because that is *lawlessness*. This shows us with the laws and commandments in our heart and in our mind that when we keep the commandments of God in the Spirit of God, by the Spirit of God, in the Spirit of the Law, we are keeping it through grace.

Now let's see how that works. We will see that John is talking about keeping the commandments of God based upon grace.

1-John 2:1: "My little children... [I suppose at 95 you could write to everyone and say that] ... I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. And yet, if anyone does sin, we have an Advocate with the Father; Jesus Christ *the* Righteous."

We are to repent everyday. Isn't that in the daily prayer? '*Our Father who art in heaven; Hallowed be Your name; Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven; Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us*'—debts or sins, it's all interchangeable there.

That's another thing that's important, brethren. As you heard me say recently—and I need to mention it more and more—*we do not understand the healing affect, mentally and spiritually and physically, that forgiveness has in our lives and in our thinking!* We've got to also

understand that it's very, very important: *We cannot expect God to forgive us all our sins if we don't forgive others all their sins!* It says, 'forgive us our sins as we forgive those who sin against us.'

A lot of the sickness and difficulties that we have in the Church are because of the lack of forgiveness by retaining hatred, bitterness, resentment, jealousy, self will, *as opposed to yielding to the will of God*. So, all of those need to be forgiven. You need to go to God and ask Him to give you the help to cleanse your mind. I know that there are women who have had abuse and incest problems with their husbands, brothers and cousins, that they still bear this scar. You need to repent and you need to forgive them, and likewise the boys or men who perpetrated it at that time, too. Now what if they're already dead? You still forgive them before God, so that you're not carrying that load in your mind. Because what you are doing is *you are carrying sin in your mind*.

What do you do when things come along and there are great spiritual tests because of great spiritual sins? You still have to stay close to God and don't you get wrapped up in sinning by your response against their sins. Put them in God's hands, because God can do something about what they're doing, and all of your mental fighting, anguish and torment that comes, analyzing what's going on, doesn't change a thing. Only God can! In the meantime, with ObamaCare coming down, you better take care of your health, because he 'ain't a-gonna.' He wants all of us old fogies to die off, so he'll have a one-party system and he can become dictator.

This is not the first time that nations have had to face evil because of the lack of repentance of the people. You saw what happened to the Church. The faithful ones left and we were accused of being the evil ones. It's the same thing here. We have to go to Christ, and we have to have those sins forgiven. We must forgive! Another thing, too, along those lines: do not lay awake at night and fret, stew and worry about your children, regardless of their age, or about problems of other people. Pray for them, put it into God's hands, what you can do to help them—that's it. What happens when you're laying there in bed at night tossing and turning and not sleeping and wondering why God allowed this? The answer is simple: *sin, stupid!*

- Let God handle it!
- God alone can do it!

I don't know about you, but in my lifetime I've had to do it many times. God has handled the problem in a way that took care of it, but in a way that I didn't think would happen. You probably heard me say a time or two that I was laying there in

bed at night, one of the lowest valleys of the 'walking through the valley of the shadow of death' that I went through when the problems were in the Church, and I sat up in bed at two o'clock in the morning and said, 'They can't do this!' But they already did. So, I had to learn the lesson. That's why, if you've got something heavy on your mind, you pray before you go to bed. You leave it all with Christ. You put it there at the altar of God. That's why it says 'don't let the sun go down on your wrath.' Resolve it first.

Now back to keeping the commandments of God by the grace of God, by establishing law through faith, and grace through faith.

(go to the next track)

Since the question came up, we'll expand it a little bit further: What do you do when you see tyranny operating within your government? It's not the first time in history it's happened; every empire falls when it reaches its height. The generation caught in the fall suffers a great deal. So what we need to do is:

- ask God to give us wisdom
- pray the prayer of Psalms 91
- be 'wise as a serpent, harmless as a dove'
- stand for the Truth.
- 'pray for those who despitefully use you'—isn't that what Jesus said?

And if certain ones make you angry, turn off the television. Dolores flips to another channel. I have a blue channel on the television that I watch. So if there's some things that I don't like, either in an advertisement or what's going on, I hit for the blue channel and I have peace and serenity with nothing but blue. All of that is part of *guarding the door of your mind*—that's also important.

1-John 2:1: "...so that you may not sin. And yet, if anyone does sin, we have an Advocate with the Father; Jesus Christ *the* Righteous." This also shows repentance every day and when we pray to God.

The longer you live the more that you understand that any righteousness that you have comes from God; any good that really takes place comes from God. Because we have the Spirit of God within—His laws and commandments written in our heart and mind—that's what this does for us. It does something that only happens in this particular way to converted people with the Spirit of God. *You recognize the sin as it begins in your mind before you carry it out!* You're able to do that.

That is discernment of the Holy Spirit to lead you to repentance. That's what that is. A lot of people confuse that and say, 'Well, if I've repented, why do I have this in my mind?' *God wants you to*

*repent of it and get it out of your mind!* Therefore, through the Holy Spirit it is revealed to you that you may repent. Think about that! That's all *part of grace*, exposing the sin that's within. Everything that we've ever said, done, thought, saw, heard, smell is recorded somewhere in that gray-matter. The only thing that can erase it is the Spirit of God. That's why it says we're to be cleansed of the flesh and cleansed of the spirit. The Holy Spirit will do that for us.

Verse 2: "And He is *the* propitiation... [*continual atonement throne or seat for our sins*] ...for our sins; and not for our sins only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world." We know that that has to come in time. God has not yet forgiven the sins of the whole world, because the whole world has not yet repented. They will have a chance during the Millennium and the second resurrection. That's when their time comes, our time is now.

Now I want to talk to you a little bit about the theory of translation as we get to v 3. The New Testament is written in what is called the *ellipsis form*. In other words, some things are said in a way that you fill in the other part of it.

Verse 3 shows this: "And by this *standard...*"—from the Greek 'en toutoo'—meaning *in this* or *by this*. He has it all the way through the book of 1-John. The one who is reading is to fill in the missing 'by this' what. 'By this means'; 'by this standard'; 'by this' whatever.]

Verse 3: "And by this *standard* we know that we know Him..." The only way you know God is how? Through:

- repentance
- baptism
- the Holy Spirit of God
- the Word of God

So, this is a *spiritual* thing!

"...if we keep His commandments. The one who says, 'I know Him,' and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the Truth is not in him" (vs 3-4). Notice what *keeping* the Word of God is meant to be through the grace of God:

Verse 5: "On the other hand, *if* anyone is keeping His Word..." That's the whole sum total of everything that Jesus taught. And for us, that's the whole sum total of the Old Testament and the New Testament.

"...truly in this one the love of God is being perfected..." (v 5). That's spiritual, brethren!

So, we keep the laws and commandments and Word of God by the grace of God. The carnal mind is *'enmity against the Law of God, is not subject to the Law of God, and neither indeed can*

be!' The carnal Christian says, because he's contemptuous of the Law of God, 'Oh, you don't need to keep it.' *or* 'that's been done away.' *or* 'the New Covenant says that Paul abolished the commandments,' because there are some difficult Scriptures to understand that Paul wrote. We'll cover those in the *Bible Answers to the Evangelicals*.

Now notice the next sentence here, 'en toutoo': "...By this *means* we know that we are in Him" (vs 3-5). So, our conversion becomes—through the relationship with God—something that we know, and we *know* that we know! Always remember this, never forget this: ***Truth can be proven over and over and over and over again!*** And ***of the Truth***, as John writes a little later, ***there is no lie***. But men can make the Truth a lie by using part of the Truth.

You know they get into court and they have this ceremony that they go through. Put your hand on the Bible and, 'Do you swear to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth?' *Yes!* That means you're going to get up there and lie through your teeth! The truth is everything, not one side of the story or a version of the truth that makes you feel good—*truth is the truth. We need to have the love of God being perfected in us!*

- Isn't that something?
- Is that not by the grace of God?
- Is that not by the Spirit of God?
- *Yes, indeed!*

What we are covering here is that when we view and keep the commandments of God, through the grace of God, we have greater understanding of the meaning of the Word of God and His grace and everything else with it. Faith is a living, growing thing, because our relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ is a living, growing thing. We're to grow in grace. We're to grow in knowledge.

This is the heart and key to everything and you'll even hear this mimicked in the carnal Christianity of the world. They say we need a relationship with God. That is true, but what does that mean?

1-John 1:3: "That which we have seen and have heard we are reporting to you in order that you also may have fellowship with us; for the fellowship... [that's what it is in the Greek, *the fellowship*] ...indeed, our fellowship—*is* with the Father and with His own Son Jesus Christ." God the Father has called us and that's where we started out. God the Father has led us, He has taught us. We have

- through prayer
- through study
- through living

- through thinking
- through our daily lives

an ongoing constant relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ. And that is *by grace*.

God gives us His Spirit to dwell *in* us. Jesus said the Father and He would make Their abode *in* us. That's something! Don't ever think that God doesn't want you or God doesn't love you. *No!—He wants you and loves you! He needs you; He's called you!*

You look at everything that's going wrong in the world and He's calling you now to be educated so you can learn His way and learn His love, so you and I and all of the true converted Christians are going to help correct every problem in this world when Christ returns. Remember that the next time you see the arrogance of our President spouting off lofty sinful words. He may get away with what he's getting away with, but *his day is coming* and God is going to deal with him. We don't have to deal with him, but here's the main thing we need to do:

***"...our fellowship is with the Father and with His own Son, Jesus Christ."*** That is the key as to how we keep the commandments of God and that is through the grace of God.

Now let's notice how it operates, 1-John 3:10: "By this *standard* are manifest the children of God and the children of the devil..." Satan has his children; his children practice sin. ***The children of God practice righteousness!*** If we sin, we repent.

"...Everyone who does not practice righteousness is not of God, and neither is the one who does not love his brother. For this is the message that you heard from *the* beginning: that we should love one another" (vs 10-11).

As a matter of fact, when you go through the Passover ceremony, you find that Jesus said four times, ***'Love one another as I have loved you! Live in My love!'*** He also said five times that He would ***hear and answer our prayers***, right there in the Passover ceremony. What God has given us is something that is *spiritual, vital and living* that we use every day.

Verse 12: "Not as Cain, *who* was of the wicked *one*, and murdered his own brother. And what was the reason that he murdered him? Because his own works were wicked, but his brother's works were righteous."

That reminds me of an e-mail that I got. I may have mentioned it a time or two, but I just remembered it. I got an e-mail from a nun in a nunnery who saw one of the programs, or she saw the ad concerning the Bible, and she wrote me the

nastiest thing and she said, 'Blinkity blank, and may your soul rot in hell forever.' I know what it was, I said that Catholics are not Christian. So, I e-mailed her back, and I said, 'My, what a very Christian attitude this is. You just proved my point. Because Jesus said we are to pray for our enemies and those who despitely use us. Why would you condemn me when you don't even know me, and you claim to be a Catholic? Maybe you're not Christian.' Do you think I should take it? *No, I'll answer her back, not in kind, but with the Truth of God!*

Verse 13: "My brethren, do not be amazed if the world hates you. We know that we have passed from death into life because we love the brethren. The one who does not love *his* brother is dwelling in death. Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer..." (vs 13-15). Now it's spiritually binding! Hatred becomes murder, because hatred is the first thought which leads to murder.

"...and you know that no murderer has eternal life dwelling within him.... [compare that with what Christ has done—'en toutoo']: ...By this very act... [because that's what it's talking about] ... we have known the love of God because He laid down His life for us..." (vs 15-16).

Think about what Jesus did. Remember, He was Creator of everything, Creator of all mankind; and only His life could pay for the sins of all humanity—past, present and future—because He's Creator of them. He willingly laid down His life; no one took it from Him. 'He laid it down and He had commandment from the Father to receive it back.' So, when you think that you've stretched yourself out as far as you can go, think about what Christ has done. Not only during the Days of Unleavened Bread are we to get sin out, we are to put righteousness in. Think about what Jesus did.

Verse 17: "But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother in need, and shuts up his feelings of compassion from him, how can the love of God be dwelling in him? My little children, we should not love in word, nor with *our* tongues; rather, *we should love* in deed and in Truth" (vs 17-18). The word *deed* comes from the Greek 'ergon'—*a work of love*.

Verse 19: "And in this way we know that we are of the Truth, and shall assure our hearts before Him." That's what we want, brethren. Repentance leads to assurance of heart. You don't have to go around with condemnation and with a guilty conscience or feeling. If you do, repent of it; ask God to take it from you.

Here's why, v 20: "That if our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our hearts, and knows all things. Beloved, if our hearts do not

condemn us, *then* we have confidence toward God" (vs 20-21).

Isn't it true, when you sin and haven't repented and come to God, you just don't feel the confidence that you do once you've had the slate cleaned and everything wiped away. Let's put it this way: If you got a ticket for speeding and you didn't pay it, and you got notice after notice after notice, and they finally said, 'Well, we're going to suspend your license.' So, you finally paid with all fines and everything and it's relieved, you feel better. But if you would have taken care of it the first time, then you wouldn't have that hanging over you. Likewise, if you have a guilty feeling, don't carry it. If you have self-condemnation or self-fear, don't carry it; *repent of it. Go to God!* That way your heart will not condemn you. Then your prayers will become much more effectual, because you will have confidence toward God. That's what it's telling us here.

Verse 21: "Beloved, if our hearts do not condemn us, *then* we have confidence toward God. And whatever we may ask we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and practice those things that are pleasing in His sight" (vs 21-22). *That has to be by the grace of God!*

Isn't it amazing? All these years, we've been fighting the battle of grace or commandment-keeping, and the answer is that *to keep the commandments of God in the Spirit is through the grace of God!* Can you please God? *That's another thing!* You'll go around with a guilty feeling, 'I'll never please God.' *Yes, you will if you repent! if you do those things that are pleasing in His sight!*

- Is God pleased when you keep the Sabbath? *Yes!*
- Is God pleased when you repent of your sins? *Yes!*
- Is God pleased when you pray for someone else? *Yes!*
- Is God pleased when you love the brethren? *Yes! That's pleasing in His sight!*
- Is God pleased when you forgive? *Yes! God is pleased!*

Stop and think how many people in the world are doing any of that. Couldn't tell you, we don't know! *Only God knows the heart and mind of people and where they are!* We can be rest assured God is working with many more people than we know of. God is greater than our little sphere of things. That's why it's such a terrible thing for any corporate church to stand up and say, 'This is the only Church of God.' They've forgotten what God told Elijah. 'I've seven thousand that didn't bow the knee to Baal.' Elijah never knew about it.

“...practice those things that are pleasing in His sight. And this is His commandment: that we believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and that we love one another, exactly as He gave commandment to us” (vs 22-23). This tells us that ***commandment-keeping in the New Testament is by the Spirit and grace of God!***

Verse 24: “And the one who keeps His commandments is dwelling in Him, and He in him... [conversion] ...and by this we know that He is dwelling in us: **by the Spirit which He has given to us**” (vs 22-24). There it is right there and it's been there all this time.

I preached how many sermons about keeping the commandments of God, and lo and behold, there it is. *By faith we establish law!* Through:

- faith
- repentance
- baptism
- receiving of the Holy Spirit

we have the commandments of God written in our heart and in our mind ,and in keeping those, we keep them through the grace of God.

So, that's another meaning of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, putting in that kind of righteousness and ***let that be the way that we think and live and behave.***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Romans 3:30
- 2) Romans 2:13
- 3) Acts 2:38
- 4) Romans 2:14-15
- 5) Romans 3:20-31
- 6) Romans 6:1-2
- 7) Isaiah 59:1-3
- 8) 1-John 2:1-5
- 9) 1-John 1:3
- 10) 1-John 3:10-24

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 5
- Romans 8
- Deuteronomy 5
- Revelation 20
- Hebrews 6
- Psalm 91

#### Also referenced:

From *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*: Appendix R: What is Meant by “the Works of the Law”

#### Sermon Series:

- *Scripturalism vs Judaism*
- *Bible Answers to Evangelicals*

#### Books:

- *Occult Holidays or God's Holy Days—Which?* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Which Day is the True Christian Sabbath?* by Fred R. Coulter

FRC:lp

Transcribed: 4-27-10

Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015



# God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping III

Fred R. Coulter

{Transcriber's note: the beginning of this message is a short explanation of a different subject than of this series}

\*\*\*\*\*

Let's see the prophecy of what Jesus was going to do concerning the Law. He distinctly said in Matt. 5—and we'll review Matt. 5, 6 & 7 and we will see through the prism of understanding—that ***we keep the laws of God because of the grace of God!*** We have the laws of God written in our heart and in our mind. Is that not the opposite of a carnal mind? Since the children of Israel did not have the Spirit of God, did not have the heart to keep the commandments of God—even though a person can do them in the letter of the Law if they are taught—they were never converted; they never had the Spirit of God.

We're going to cover Scriptures that we've covered in the past, but now we're going to look at them considerably differently than we have before.

Isaiah 42:21 "The LORD is well pleased for His righteousness sake.." That's a prophecy of Christ. Of course, Jesus never sinned—right? So, God would be well pleased. Did He not say, 'This is My Son in whom I am well pleased. This is My Son in whom I delight. Listen to Him'?

"...**He will magnify the Law and make it glorious**" (v 21). The *King James* says 'honorable.' How do you make it glorious? He already gave the Law to them and said, 'They are well intended, but they don't have the heart to keep it.' So He magnified the Law and made it glorious. Now we receive the Spirit of God and that enables us to keep the commandments of God. Not the Spirit of God so we are selfishly locked onto salvation and there's nothing that can take us away from salvation. Otherwise, there wouldn't be the unpardonable sin, as it talks about later in the New Testament.

With repentance, belief, baptism, receiving the Holy Spirit, are not all of those the acts of grace? *Yes, because it's the graciousness of God that leads us to repentance!* It's the graciousness of God, which shows us right from wrong. Now then, with the Spirit of God something else happens. We've already seen how that ***Christ said that the Father and the Son would both be dwelling within us.*** Is that not an *act of grace*? ***We are to become a temple of God*** (1-Cor. 3). Is that not an *act of grace*? *Yes, it is!*

Here is And the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us; for after He had previously said, "This is the covenant that I will establish with them after those days," says the Lord, ***"I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in***

***their minds***" (vs 15-16). That has to be ***an act of grace***, as well as ***the workmanship of God***, so that we can think like God with His laws, that we can have the love, the faith, the hope, the character of God, and ***all of those are by the grace of God*** and are New Testament requirements. Is that not true? *Yes, indeed!*

Why have the laws written in our heart and in our mind if we are not supposed to keep them? Now we will cover some of those difficult Scriptures of the Apostle Paul here a little later. But what we need to understand is that in the New Covenant ***keeping the commandments of God is by the grace of God!*** Can you keep them in the letter? *Yes!* How is that done? *That is done by your effort!* To keep them in the spirit with the Spirit of God, who supplies the power to do that but God? *Yes, indeed!*

I'm not going to go through the details about the covenant, but what Paul is saying is that in order to end the covenant with Israel, Christ died. In the covenant—the agreement between two parties—if the covenant is terminated, then someone has to die to end that covenant. So, rather than all Israel dying, because the Lord was married to Israel and the covenant was a marriage arrangement, *Christ* died.

Paul is explaining this. This is one that the Protestants do not understand, because they don't understand covenant law. That is really a very basic thing that people need to understand. Because how can you be in covenant with God if you don't understand covenant law, and you don't understand the requirements of the covenant. Everyone wants the benefits of the covenant, but they don't want the commitment to God in the way that it should be. Christ gave His life willingly, laid it down for us. That's *His* part.

- He is Lord!
- He is Master!
- He has opened the way to God the Father!

Our part is to ***repent and come to God!*** After we have received the Holy Spirit He tells us how we are to behave, how we are to live.

Romans 7:6: "But now we have been released from the law..." Protestants read that and say, 'See, we don't have to keep the Law.' This is not talking about *the Law*, this is talking about the covenant called 'the law,' referring to the *law of marriage*. So, if a husband dies or a wife dies, you're released from the law of marriage. That's what it's talking about here.

"...because we have died *to that* in which we were held so that we might serve in newness of *the* spirit, and not in *the* oldness of *the* letter." That's

how we're to serve God. Is that not by grace? *Yes, indeed!*

Someone's going to come along, as a lot have done—especially those who have hated the Jews—they have said, especially the Catholics, that God gave *the* Law as a curse to the Jews. In other words, they're declaring that *the* Law is sin, because if something is a curse, it's got to be a sin. So, this is what we need to do to get our thinking all squared around from all the assumptions and wrong understanding that we find in evangelicalism, etc.

Verse 7: "What then shall we say? *Is the Law sin? MAY IT NEVER BE!....*" The *King James* says, 'God forbid.' The Greek does not have it 'God forbid.' The Greek there is 'me ginoito,' meaning *never let this exist, or never let this thought occur*. So I translated it, 'MAY IT NEVER BE.' One of the reviewers said that's the best translation of it.

"...But I had not known sin, except through the Law. Furthermore, I would not have been conscious of lust, except *that* the Law said, 'You shall not covet'" (v 7).

What does the Spirit of God do to us mentally? *It makes us conscious of sin taking place in the mind!* Why? *So we can repent of it and get rid of it!* All sin starts in the mind.

With that in mind, let's reread these basic Scriptures in Matt. 5. You've probably gone over them hundreds of times if you've been in the Church a long time. What He's doing is showing the spiritual requirement of the Law as it is to be kept through grace. We've never quite put it together that way, but that's what we are talking about. When you read this, what is the conclusion of someone that does not have the Spirit of God? *'Then no one can keep the Law, so why keep it?'* That's the carnal-minded approach, because the 'carnal mind is enmity against the Law of God.' The carnal mind is a mind *without the Spirit of God*.

We're going to look at this through the lens of *grace*, through the lens of *magnifying the Law*. I think we're going to really understand even more. Rather than fight and battle back and forth with the evangelicals, law vs grace, let's see what the Bible really tells us.

Matthew 5:17: "'Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; **I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill**'—*to make it full, bring to completion!* This tells us what the requirement's going to be for the New Covenant.

- What is necessary to make the Law complete? *To magnify it, make it glorious!*
- How do you make it glorious? *You show the spiritual intent and meaning that the Law requires!*

That's going to clear up a lot of difficulties in people's minds.

Verse 18: "For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled."

Has the plan of God been finished? *No!* Have there been spiritual improvements to the Law of God that He gave to the children of Israel? *Yes!* Physical circumcision now becomes *circumcision of the heart and mind!* That's a higher standard—isn't that true? *Yes!* A little old statute that God made concerning putting blue fringes on your garments to remind you of the commandments of God—that has been superseded by *putting them in your heart and in your mind!* Is that not greater than the fringe? or on your right hand? or as the Jews have with the phylactery in your forehead? *Yes!*

Verse 19: "Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but whoever shall practice and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven." That doesn't sound like doing away with anything—does it? *No!* We can also look at it say:

- heaven and earth are here
- commandments of God are here

As a matter of fact, there are more Bibles in the world than at any time in the history of mankind. Everyone of them has *the laws and commandments of God written in them!* We're going to view this entirely differently. Here is the point that most people absolutely do not understand and that's why we have the book, *Judaism—Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men*

Verse 20: "For I say to you, unless your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, there is no way *that* you shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven."

They made all kinds of traditional laws to guarantee that they wouldn't break the Ten Commandments, and they ended up with so many laws that it became total oppression, or totalitarian oppression of daily life. Since the Protestants don't understand it, and when the *King James Version* was translated they hardly knew anything about Judaism. The Jews took advantage of that and said, 'Well, everything we do is Judaism, beginning with Genesis through Malachi.' But that's not true either.

With the Spirit of God and the Word of God, let's clean out all of those problems in the closet. Now here's what He does. If you don't have the Spirit of God, this is hard to do. But if you have the Spirit of God, through the grace of God, then you're

able to keep it through the Spirit of God, *because of His grace*. You also have, as we find in the rest of the New Testament, as John said, that if we confess our sins—and we're to do that every day—He'll forgive us our sins. So we *can* overcome these things. The mind *can be changed* through the power of the Holy Spirit and through the Word of God, the laws and commandments of God.

Verse 21: “You have heard that it was said to those *in ancient times*, ‘You shall not commit murder... [that’s straight out of the Ten Commandments] ...but whoever commits murder shall be subject to judgment.”

And you had the laws in Exo. 21 about what happens when there was manslaughter, what happens when there was death of an unborn child because two men were tussling and the wife got in the mix and didn't have enough sense to stay out of the way and the baby was lost. What do you do with that? What is manslaughter? What is pre-meditated murder? That's all contained in Exo. 21 and other places in the Old Testament. So, you would be brought before the judges and they would determine whether this was pre-meditated or whether it was accidental. Therefore, we have today the difference between pre-meditated murder and manslaughter or accidental death, or whatever.

Verse 22: “But I say to you, everyone who is angry with his brother without cause shall be subject to judgment....” Now, that's a higher standard—isn't it? That's because Christ is magnifying the Law to make it glorious.

The missing ingredient here is that He has not yet taught about the Holy Spirit. That comes later. But this is the standard that you need in order, with the Holy Spirit—*through the grace of God*—to not commit murder, because you now understand what it is *to hate*, and you have the power of God's Spirit to control anger, to get rid of hate, and all of that sort of thing.

“...Now, *you have heard it said*, ‘Whoever shall say to his brother, “Raca,” shall be subject to the judgment of the council.’....” (v 22) In other words, *slander*. Kind of like this famous case that we have now of the so-called Baptists that go around to the funerals where they are burying the soldiers, and so forth, and saying, ‘Thank God for dead soldiers,’ and so forth, and just really disturbing the family at the funeral. They were hauled to court. They lost and had a judgment of several million dollars against them. They appealed it, went to appeals court, and they got one of the liberal judges and he says, ‘No, that's freedom of speech.’ That's an example of *judgment* based upon what you say.

“...But *I say to you*, whoever shall say, ‘You fool,’ shall be subject to the fire of Gehenna” (v 22).

Now, that's much more severe; that is threatening eternal death.

Verse 23: “For this reason, if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there before the altar, and go *your way*; first be reconciled with your brother, and then come and offer your gift” (vs 23-24).

That's far different from what we have today. People hold onto hatred, they hold onto anger, they hold onto bitterness. If you're in the Church and you have those things still clinging in your mind, you better get rid of them, through the power and Spirit of God. You have to be reconciled with your brother. We will see in Matt.6 where He talks about prayer. God will forgive you if you forgive others, another very important thing. We'll talk about this a little bit more here.

Now this is a tough one, v 27: “You have heard that it was said to those *in ancient times*, ‘You shall not commit adultery.’” Everything short of the physical act was in obedience to the letter. Now notice what He says:

Verse 28: “But I say to you, everyone who looks upon a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.... [you can't do that without the Spirit of God] ...So then, if your right eye shall cause you to offend, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is better for you that one of your members should perish than *that* your whole body be cast into Gehenna. And if your right hand shall cause you to offend, cut it off and cast *it* from you; for it is better for you that one of your members should perish than *that* your whole body be cast into Gehenna” (vs 28-30).

Does He want people plucking out eyes? You can pluck out both eyes, you can cut off both hands, you can cut off both feet, you can whittle down the arms, you can cut them off at the shoulders, cut off the legs clear up to the torso, and ***you can sit there blind and lust in your mind!*** So the answer is: ***you need the Spirit of God!*** What He's showing here, you aren't going to change the mind by cutting off a hand, by gouging out an eye, ***you need the Spirit of God!***

Then He talks about divorce and remarriage. That's always a problem; v 33: “Again, you have heard that it was said to those *in ancient times*, ‘You shall not forswear yourself, but you shall perform your oaths to the Lord.’ But I say to you, do not swear at all, neither by heaven, for it is God's throne; nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of His feet; nor by Jerusalem, because it is *the city* of the great King. Neither shall you swear by your head, because you do not have the power to make one hair white or black” (vs 33-36). That was before the invention of Revlon and Clairol, but you still can't

change it coming out from within as it grows.

This is also showing another very important thing we need to realize which is this: ***There is no way that you have power to make yourself really any better than the capacity that God put into our hearts, minds and bodies without His Spirit.*** You have no capacity to make yourself eternal. In all of these different religions down through time seeking to 'become at one with the spirit,' so to speak, 'you can have eternal life.' *All nonsense!*

Verse 37: "But let your word be good, your 'Yes' be yes and your 'No' be no..."

Now stop and think for just a minute. What is the whole lesson of the Feast of Unleavened Bread? about human nature? *'The heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked, who can know it.'* God knows the heart. This here is an impossibility for a carnal-minded person, especially lawyers. They'll always find a loophole. I might mention here, *especially Judaism*, because every *traditional* law that they have, they create a loophole to escape doing it. You cannot do v 37 without the Spirit of God.

Now, another thing that most people don't realize is that on the Day of Atonement the Jews go to the synagogue and they disavow every vow that they're going to make in the coming year. Declare it void *before* they even make it. How's that for having everything that you say be what you decide or annul. That's something!

Here's another one that is difficult to follow, v 43: "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' .... [that's the way the carnal world does] ...But I say to you, love your enemies..." (vs 43-44). The carnal mind says, 'Now how you going to do that? Because I hate them.' Families have been raised on hate.

"...bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you" (v 44). You can't really do that without the Spirit of God!

So, in order to fulfill the spiritual requirements of the laws of God, you need the Spirit of God and the Spirit of God comes through repentance, forgiveness, baptism and receiving of the Holy Spirit, which is ***the operation of grace***. So, you keep all of these laws and commandments ***through the grace of God!*** It's not grace *and* law, one opposed to the other. That's the carnal-minded way of looking at it. Jesus is really showing here the standard; this is the glorified standard of the Law.

Now notice what this results in, v 45: "So that you yourselves may be *the* children of your Father Who *is* in heaven..." Think about that for a minute! How do you become the children of the

Father in heaven above? *By receiving His Spirit as a begettal!* You're not His children until then.

"...for He causes His sun to rise on *the* evil and on *the* good, and sends rain on *the* just and on *the* unjust."

The truth of the matter is everyone lives—regardless of what they believe and where they are—***because God gave them life, because God gives them breath.*** He has provided the earth for food and everything and they live by His grace, whether they know it or not. Who knows what will happen to an enemy if you treat them right, or if you pray for him, who knows, maybe he'll even become converted. Look what happened with Saul who became the Apostle Paul.

Verse 46: For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not the tax collectors practice the same *thing*? And if you salute your brethren only, what have you done *that is* extraordinary? Do not the tax collectors practice the same *thing*?" (vs 46-47). We're going to see quite a spiritual requirement here, which is the whole process of the rest of the New Testament.

Verse 48: Therefore, you shall be perfect, even as your Father Who *is* in heaven is perfect."

- How are you going to do that without the Spirit of God? *You can't!*
- How are you going to do that without the grace of God? *You can't!*

Everything that we need is ***based upon the grace of God!*** The commandments, as we keep them in the New Covenant, are ***kept through the grace of God*** according to the high spiritual standard that is glorious, and we become the children of God.

I think that helps us to make more sense out of this. This helps strip away the carnal arguing, and we will look at some of the other things here. This strips away the constant fighting between law and grace. What does it mean under law? If you keep the law, are you under law? Some people say 'yes.' We'll answer that later.

(go to the next track)

What is grace? We'll try and get a definition of grace, and I'll try and define it even further as we go through these things. But let's understand the first part of grace is ***God dealing with you in your life to begin to call you.*** That's the graciousness of God! The graciousness of God ***leads you to repentance.*** Grace is ***the operation, the active operation of God in your life so that you may have a personal relationship with Him!*** In order to do that you have to enter into a covenant with God; that covenant requires:

- belief

- repentance
- baptism
- receiving of the Holy Spirit

All of those things are part of the grace of God. So we can define it this way: ***grace is God working directly in our lives.*** Grace entails:

- mercy
- forgiveness
- commandment-keeping in the spirit
- love
- hope
- faith
- understanding the Word of God
- building the character of God is an operation of grace
- having the mind of Christ is an operation of grace
- having the laws and commandments written in our hearts and in our minds is an operation of grace.

In Rom. 3 Paul talks about *the operation of grace* for the forgiveness of sin through the sacrifice and shed blood of Jesus Christ. This will help you understand where we're coming from, because some people will say, 'Well, if you say you keep the commandments of God by grace, how can that be?' *Because we're doing it spiritually!*

Romans 3:31 "Are we, then, abolishing *the Law* through faith?...." You have

- faith
- your sins forgiven
- a relationship with God

Are we abolishing law?

"...MAY IT NEVER BE!.... ['me ginoito'] ...Rather, we are establishing *the Law*" (v 31). Because the truth of the matter is that ***it requires the grace of God and the Spirit of God*** in order to establish the full intent of the spiritual application of the laws of God, which then is part of conversion.

If you have the laws and commandments of God written in your heart and in your mind, do you not think differently? *That's converting the mind!* Once we have our sins forgiven, we have been justified. Let's understand *justified*. That's what he's talking about in Rom. 3. He's not talking about taking someone who is carnal, and just because they want their sins forgiven, to make them just, to make them righteous, and then do away with the Law, but that's what they tell you. Or as it was expressed, 'if you keep the Ten Commandments then all of the rest of the laws of Moses have been done away.' That's another slightly different version of it. We are establishing law. Why? *Because we go to the spiritual meaning of keeping the Law!* We go to the

way that Jesus magnified the Law and made it glorious.

Speaking of Abraham, Romans 4:21: "For he was fully persuaded that what He has promised, He is also able to do.". You have to go back to Gen. 15, 17 and 22, etc., and go through all the promises there.

Verse 22: "As a result, it was also imputed to him for righteousness." Believing God, and believing His Truth and His way and His forgiveness, ***you have righteousness imputed to you.*** That's an *act of the grace of God!*

Verse 23: "But it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; rather, *it was also written* for our sakes, to whom it shall be imputed—to those who believe in Him Who raised Jesus our Lord from *the* dead; Who was delivered for our offenses and was raised for our justification" (vs 21-25).

So we are in *a state of justification*. Let's look at a spiritual work vs a physical work. In John 6 we have where Jesus fed the 5,000 and these people wanted the *physical* blessing of having the food given to them. They wanted to find Jesus, they wanted to make Him king so He got away from them. When they found Him they said virtually, 'Are You going to do this again so we can eat?'

John 6:25: "And after finding Him *on* the other side of the sea, they said to Him, 'Rabbi, when did You come here?' Jesus answered them and said, 'Truly, truly I say to you, you do not seek Me because you saw *the* miracles, but because you ate the bread and were satisfied.... [carnal minded, looking to the physical] ...Do not labor *for* the food that perishes, but *for* the food that endures unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give to you; for Him has God the Father sealed.' Therefore, they said to Him, 'What shall we do, in order that we ourselves may do the works of God?' Jesus answered and said to them, 'This is the work of God: that you believe in Him Whom He has sent'" (vs 25-29).

Really believing unto repentance, unto baptism and receiving of the Holy Spirit; the rest of the Bible teaches that. So, when we come to understanding law vs grace, works vs belief, etc. There are good works that we are to walk in. Once we have, through the grace of God, been *led to repentance, baptized and received the Holy Spirit!* All of that's ***the operation of grace.*** We've been *justified* from our sins.

The comment was made that if you believe in Christ as the only work, then it creates problems, if that's the only further you go. But *to have God work in our lives* through His Spirit to develop His character, to give us His laws written in our heart

and in our mind is a tremendous thing. That is grace. That's why no one comes to God, except through Christ. No one comes to the Father, unless the Father draws him. Because *it has to be what God is doing* to initiate it, not what we are doing. True, we are told to '*seek* and we will find, *knock* and it shall be opened, *ask* and we shall receive,' but when God responds to you, then how are you going to respond back to God? Just like those people who were fed came to understand or at least hear that they had to believe in Christ, now what are you going to do with the food?

- What is the *true* food?
- What is *true* life?
- Why did God create us?
- *All of that comes into play!*

Romans 5:1: "Therefore, having been justified by faith..." Faith is the operation of belief in God the Father, the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, His shed blood.

"...we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.... [How do we have that peace? *We're no longer an enemy of God!*] ...Through Whom we also have access by faith into this grace in which we stand..." (vs 1-2). Now you have ***access through faith into this grace***, which is the whole operation of God in your life. So, grace is not just the forgiveness of sin. That's a starting first step. ***Grace is the whole operation of God within your life with His Spirit, His plan, His purpose***, etc.

"...in which we stand, and we ourselves boast in *the* hope of the glory of God.... [we view our whole life in a totally different way] ... And not only *this*, but we also boast in tribulations..." (vs 2-3). Who gets excited and says, 'Hoorah, I've got a trial!' Not even any of us when we go through it, but we boast in it afterwards. What did Paul write a little later on? '***We know that all things work together for good to those who love God and are called according to His purpose.***'

"...realizing that tribulation brings forth endurance" (v 3). We have to endure to the end. *Yes, indeed!* You read the parable about the sower and the seed in Mark 4 and Matt. 13. There were two-thirds of them had no endurance, whatever the problems were. We need endurance. I can look back in my life and see that, yes, these things will happen, they will come so that we can develop the character, because that's what it talks about here

Verse 4: "And endurance *brings forth* character..."—character is coming from God:

- to know right from wrong
- to always trust in Him
- to do what is right
- to believe Him under all circumstances

—even in the face of opposition which may appear on the surface to contradict what God has said.

"...and character *brings forth* hope" (v 4)—because you always see that God is working in all of these circumstances, and He will be with us in all things.

What is our hope? The fulfillment of our hope is what? *The hope of the resurrection!* We've said many times that we have to: ***walk in faith, believe in hope, live in love***. All of that's through ***the operation of the grace of God!***

Verse 5: "And the hope of *God* never makes us ashamed because the love of God has been poured out into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, which has been given to us" (v 5). So, there we have it. That tells us more about grace. I hope to define it a little bit more in the future as we go along with this.

Let's see how that Matthew 5, 6 & 7 really begins with the point of where you are in the world, and then how you can have a relationship with God and what God requires spiritually. Because the ultimate purpose of what God is going to do is to ***perfect us***. First, He's going to perfect us in character. Then if we're faithful unto death and we die in the faith and then He's going to perfect us spiritually by giving us a spiritual body and a spiritual mind. We will be transformed from flesh to spirit and have immortality.

Here we have some instructions to begin coming out of the world, Matthew 6:1: "Beware *that* you do not bestow your alms in the sight of men in order to be seen by them..."

We have a perfect example every year at Thanksgiving and Christmas, or someone has a press conference and makes a big endowment for this or that or the other thing. When you do that, that's for *yourself*; that's for *your own* benefit.

So, Jesus says: ...otherwise you have no reward with your Father Who *is* in heaven. Therefore, when you give *your* alms, do not sound the trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues... [which are the scribes and Pharisees] ...and in the streets, so that they may have glory from men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward" (vs 1-2).

I think of this every time I see the pope out there doing all of his little things. Truly you need to understand this. If you're a Catholic, don't be offended, but don't you think you need to find out whether you've been totally deceived or not? Don't you think that that would incumbent upon you to do so, because the truth is *you have been totally deceived!*

I watched the full funeral of John Paul II, everything they did; I watched the Masses,

everything: all of the idolatry, all of the prayers, all the genuflects and everything like that.

Sidebar: The bishops have a larger wafer that they take than the ordinary people in church when they so-call 'celebrate the Mass' and eat the bread and drink the wine. Since the instructions in the New Testament that we are to *break the bread*, why is the host is given to the Catholic participants and that the bishops and cardinals themselves take is not broken? *They lay it on your tongue whole!*

I saw all the ritual and everything and I thought to myself: Here you've got all the leaders of the world there bowing down before the Roman Catholic Church, all their giving their dues to John Paul II. He was a righteous, righteous man in their view. He did a lot of good things as far as the world is concerned, but were they really of God?

I saw all the show that they did, the ritual and everything, and I could not help but think: *is that not—right before my very eyes—the glory that Satan the devil thinks is important?* God says He's interested in a 'contrite spirit and a humble heart and someone who trembles at the Word of God.' So, when you have the show here like they did with the giving amount of money. If you put in a quarter, you get one toot. If you put in a dollar, you get four toots. If you put in ten thousand, you have a whole orchestra, or whatever.

Verse 3: "But *when* you give your alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing... [in other words, don't do it with deliberation to be seen for your own benefit] ...so that your alms may be in secret; and your Father Who sees in secret shall Himself reward you openly. And when you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, in order *that* they may be seen by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward. But you, when you pray, enter into a private room; and after shutting the door, pray to your Father Who *is* in secret; and your Father Who sees in secret shall reward you openly" (vs 3-6).

God is interested in your heart. God is interested in you personally. You don't do this out in the open. That's why we don't have long prayers at church, and so forth, and all of those things that men do.

Verse 7: "And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*..." Let's understand something: There are prayers that have to be prayed daily. And as long as there is a need, you keep praying for it. Don't think that's a vain repetition, because it's not:

- you keep praying for the person
- you keep praying for the circumstances

- you keep praying for the change
- you keep praying for whatever the need is until God answers that prayer

Those are not vain repetitions. I've seen down through the years that I've been a minister that **God answers those prayers!** He answers them in **His** way, in **His** time, which is better than our will. We don't have prayers to force our will upon God.

Verse 7: "And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*; for they think that by multiplying their words they shall be heard

One of them is the 'hail Mary' as the Catholics have, over and over again; and 'our fathers.' We're going to read here 'Our Father,' the outline prayer, and so forth, not the Lord's prayer. That's an *outline* prayer. If you want to know the Lord's prayer, read John 17. That's the prayer that Jesus prayed before He was arrested.

Verse 8: "Now then, do not be like them; for your Father knows what things you have need of before you ask Him." He wants you to ask, so that you know and understand everything comes from God.

Verse 9: "Therefore, you are to pray after this manner..."—here's the outline:

- "...Our Father..." that is the sacred name of God
- "...Who *is* in heaven, hallowed be Your name..." (v 9). You recognize God the Father. No word about Mary being there. No word about saints being there. What is the focus of your life?
- Verse 10: "Your kingdom come..."—and all that that entails.
- "...Your will be done on earth, as *it is* in heaven" (v 10). We can apply that to our lives, our situation, to other people, and so forth.
- Verse 11: "Give us this day our daily bread." We look to God to provide everything for us.
- Verse 12: "And forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors." It says in Luke 11, 'our sins.'
- Verse 13: "And lead us not into temptation..." God doesn't tempt us. In other words, we're asking God to keep us from severe trial.
- "...but rescue us from the evil one..." (v 13). That's very interesting, because it's greater than deliverance. You have to be rescued from Satan the devil. That's what it's talking about, not just evil in general.

So, this prayer contains all the basic elements of our Christian living and how we are to pray every day.

We use this as an outline, and we fill in all the details.

- “...For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen” (v 13).

So we start out with a goal, and we end up with a goal. Now then, the next two verses are very important. They even find this in dealing with people in the world who know very little about God, but everyone who practices this principle and does what vs 14 & 15 say will benefit from it. It will change your heart and your mind and make your life better, because God is no respecter of persons.

Verse 14—to really do this you need the Spirit of God: “For **if** you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.... [*if*, a conditional word] ...But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses” (vs 14-15). You tie that in with ‘Love your enemies, bless those who curse you and those who spitefully use you.’ You can’t go in and pray and ask God, ‘Oh, God, bless me, but curse that one over there.’

If you want a perfect example of this, go to the book of Esther. Mordecai was petitioning God. Mordecai would not bow down to Haman the Agagite, the religious pretender there in the kingdom. Haman hated Mordecai, hated the Jews. That’s what is called Iran today, so Ahmadinejad better learn a lesson from the book of Esther. Don’t try and destroy all the Jews, because you’re going to be had.

What happened? Humbling themselves, and with Esther who became queen, petitioned to God and petitioning the king. God worked out all the circumstances and completely reversed the whole decree to exterminate the Jews. You cannot have hatred and bitterness in your heart, and unforgiveness, because God will not forgive you. There it is right there. That includes grudges; that includes all kinds of things.

Now, that doesn’t mean you don’t have character. That doesn’t mean you don’t stand for Truth. You do stand for Truth, but you understand how God deals with this. I’ve also seen through the years how that works. It does work! Jesus said to do it.

Then there are other things that you go through here and you read about, and what needs to be. You’re not to be anxious, you’re not to be worried, *God will provide!* He says He’ll even provide in times of trouble and famine and difficulty. We have to wise as serpents, harmless as doves, as well.

Here again is the whole focus of what we’re doing, compare, v 33 with Matthew 5:48: “Therefore, you shall be perfect, even as your Father Who *is* in heaven is perfect.”

Matthew 6:33: “But *as for* you, seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.... [God will take care of you of what you need] ...Therefore, do not be anxious... [worry, fret, stew, become frustrated] ...for tomorrow shall take care of the *things* of itself....” (vs 33-34). That is provided you’re praying to God, you’re following the way God wants you to do.

“...Sufficient for the day *is* the evil of that day” (v 34). That becomes self-explanatory. We have:

- enough to change
- enough to grow
- enough to overcome

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) John 17:4-6, 25
- 2) Romans 8:14-16
- 3) Isaiah 42:21
- 4) Hebrews 10:15-16
- 5) Romans 7:6-7
- 6) Matthew 5:17-30, 33-37, 43-48
- 7) Romans 3:31
- 8) Romans 4:21-25
- 9) John 6:25-29
- 10) Romans 5:1-5
- 11) Matthew 6:1-15, 33-32
- 12) Matthew 5:48
- 13) Matthew 6:33-34

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- 1-Corinthians 3
- Exodus 21
- Genesis 15, 17, 22
- Mark 4
- Matthew 13
- John 17
- Luke 11

#### Also referenced: Book:

*Judaism: Revelation of Moses or Religion of Man?*  
by Philip Neal

FRC:lp  
Transcribed: 4-22-10  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015



# God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping IV

Fred R. Coulter

We have never really connected *grace and commandment-keeping* it the way that it should be in the New Testament. We've always had this battle with the Protestants.

You can read in the Scriptures, New Testament, that we need to keep the commandments.

- Is commandment-keeping against grace?
- If we're keeping the commandments are we trying to justify ourselves by works?

or

- Is our commandment keeping different in the New Testament than what was required in the Old Testament?
- *The answer is yes!*

Let's review just a few Scriptures. Let's come to Rom. 3, the focal point in understanding commandment-keeping in the New Testament, and we have never really viewed it and defined it this clearly before. I think you're going to be amazed. We've read the Scriptures, but we haven't focused in on it. Let me just state this since I go through Rom. 3 quite thoroughly on *God's Grace and Commandment Keeping #2*, so I won't go through all of Rom. 3:

'Justification' is *being put in right standing with God through repentance and forgiveness of sin by the shed blood and sacrifice of Jesus Christ!* Justification comes no other way!

So our commandment-keeping is not seeking to be justified, whereas in Judaism it is *works of law* {note Appendix Z: *Understanding Paul's Difficult Scriptures Concerning the Law and the Commandments of God* (The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version)}. Most of his Scriptures that are hard to understand are centered around the fight between Judaism and the New Testament Church and has nothing to do with the commandments of God. But Judaism's view is of *their* traditional *works of law*, which they did to seek to be justified. We can also put in there, as long as the temple stood with the sacrifices at the temple, which were for the forgiveness of sin (Lev. 1-7).

Now we have something entirely different. The blood of animals could never forgive sin. The blood of animals could never make the conscious pure. But remission of sins through Christ, through baptism and receiving the Holy Spirit, we can have our conscience cleansed. The Bible calls that *'the washing of the water by the Word.'* The water is the Spirit of God, the washing is the active Spirit of God in our mind combined with the Word of God to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Once we have been justified before God freely—you can't earn it, you can't buy it, you can't appropriate it, you can't claim it—it has to come through repentance and forgiveness and acceptance of Christ and His sacrifice. The Protestants think they have that correct, but they're only half way there. If you're going from one destination to another, if you get half way there have you arrived? *Of course not!* Here's what they miss:

Romans 3:28: "Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified..." That is put in right standing with God in heaven above. Could never be done under the Old Covenant, *never happen!* Letter of the Law-keeping will result in physical blessings, but it does not convert. *Conversion comes only through repentance, baptism, receiving the Holy Spirit,* because:

you've been "...justified by faith, **separate from works of law**" (v 28). Even a repentant Orthodox rabbi, who was into Judaism, totally immersed in it, repented and saw that in the New Testament the term 'works of law' were the *works of Judaism*. {note book: *Judaism—Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* is so important. We've been told all along that the Jews are just like us except they don't believe in Jesus. How many have heard that? *Wrong! Not true! Absolutely not true!*

Verse 29: "*Is He* the God of the Jews only?..." The Jews today do not want Gentiles keeping the Sabbath. They do not want Gentiles, especially, keeping the Holy Days. So, this is striking right at the heart of it. He's not the God of the Jews only.

"...*Is He* not also *the God of the Gentiles*? YES! *He is* also God of *the Gentiles*" (v 29). The only advantage the Jew has is this is that the Gospel was preached to them first and salvation was offered to them first. **If** they understood the Law and kept the Law, then that would give them a greater understanding of how the New Testament would work, **if** they would truly become converted.

Verse 30: "Since *it is* indeed one God Who will justify... [put in right standing with God] ...*the* circumcision by faith, and *the* uncircumcision through faith." *Only way to be justified!*

So, the Protestants have it wrong when they say, 'If you keep the Sabbath, you're seeking to justify yourself through law.' *Not true!* God said keep the Sabbath spiritually. We pray that God will put His presence in the Sabbath. We have God's Spirit. We all come together in love, understanding and peace before God. God sends His Spirit. We

study His Word, and we are taught the way of God. All of this becomes *an operation of grace*.

Verse 31: “Are we, then, abolishing ***the*** Law through faith? MAY IT NEVER BE!.... [the Greek is ‘me ginoito’—meaning *let this thought never come into existence*.] ...Rather, **we are establishing *the law***” (vs 30-31).

- How do you establish the Law?
- Did not God give the Ten Commandments?
- Does that not establish it?

***or***

- Is there something else that has to happen, as well?

In Matt. 5-7 Jesus said the same thing, ‘Don’t think that I’ve come to abolish the Law and Prophets. I didn’t come to abolish, but to fulfill. Until heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the law. And if your righteousness does not exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you’re not going to enter into the Kingdom of God.’ That’s why this book *Judaism—Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* is so important, because *they have their own laws* that they have placed around ***and blocked off the Ten Commandments!***

How is it that we keep the laws of God? What did Jesus say concerning murder? *Murder begins with hatred in the mind!* However, as long as you don’t take that life you haven’t sinned in *the letter* of the Law! All right, let’s look at another one: adultery. What did Jesus say? ‘If you look upon a man—and we can say a woman looking upon a man and a man looking upon a woman, because today there’s lust all around—you’ve *committed adultery already in your heart*. So, what kind of commandment-keeping are we talking about in the New Testament that *establishes the Law*?

When we repent and receive the Holy Spirit, what is to take place in our mind after this? *We’re to be converted!* How far is this conversion to go? *Unto death!* How far is this conversion to go? *Jesus said, ‘Become perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect’!* Let’s tie some of these other things together again.

If we are to have the mind of Christ, let’s see and understand what the requirement is. I’ll tell you what it is right now so you can see it as we’re going along. ***Today we keep the commandments of God spiritually through the grace of God!*** It is not grace ***or*** law, it is grace ***and*** law *together* to establish it spiritually. Until the mind is changed you never really get rid of sin; *the way God looks at sin, the way Christ looks at sin!*

John 1:14: “And the Word became flesh, and tabernacled among us (and we ourselves beheld

His glory, *the* glory as of *the* only begotten with *the* Father), full of grace and Truth.” He had the fullness of it, but what are we to receive? The same thing: ***grace and Truth!***

Verse 16: “And of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace....”

- if we receive the Spirit of God, which we do
- if we’re to grow in grace and knowledge, which we are
- if we are to keep the commandments of God, which we do

—and that also identifies us, doesn’t it?

- What does it say in Rev. 14?
- End time? *Yes!*

Revelation 14:12: “Here is *the* patience of the saints; here *are* the ones who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.”

- End time?
- How do we do it? *Full of grace and Truth, just exactly as Jesus did!*

John 1:17: “For the Law was given through Moses, ***and the*** grace and ***the*** Truth came through Jesus Christ.”

Let’s put this all together. I’m going to give a sermon on the evangelical Bible, and we will see how they entirely miss the whole thing. {note sermon series: *Bible Answers to Evangelicals*}

Romans 5:21: “So that even as sin has reigned unto death, so also might the grace of *God* reign [rule] through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

Romans 6:1: “What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin, so that grace may abound?” We’ve read that verse over and over. *We* have been established through grace. *The Law* is established through grace that now we keep it through the Spirit and grace of God. That’s why we need to distinguish that from what the laws of Judaism and *works of law* are.

Verse 2: “MAY IT NEVER BE!.... [‘me ginoito’] ...We who died to sin, how shall we live any longer therein?”

Now let’s carry this a little bit further and let’s see how it has been explained here. Let’s talk about the grace of God. What we are going to do, we are going to analyze: How did the apostles write to the brethren? 1-Peter 1 tells us an awful lot. Sometimes we get so busy that we want to get to the important things, that we leave out *the more important* things. You know how that goes?

1-Peter 1:1 “Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to *the* elect strangers scattered in Pontus,

Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia; *Who have been chosen...*" (vs 1-2). The New Covenant is different.

In the Old Covenant you could go to the synagogue and there they would read the Old Testament, but then they would keep the laws of Judaism and they call it all the Law of Moses—that's where the confusion comes in. If you were a Gentile, all you had to do was be circumcised, and you would be accepted in the community. *Not so with Christianity. God has to call us!*

That's why in each one of our lives, somewhere along the line there was a signature event that took place and you can look back and know what that event was in your life that God began dealing with you. All of you can. If I asked you to raise your hands, you'd all raise your hands.

*We are chosen, "...according to **the predetermined knowledge** of God the Father..."* (v 2). The revealed name of God is *the Father*. That's what Jesus said. That's why He said, 'Call no man on earth your father,' that is in a sense of what people would think is 'religious.' So, you're called!

"...predetermined knowledge of God the Father, by **sanctification** through the Spirit..." (v 2). 'Sanctification' means *to be made Holy!* How are you made Holy? *Through repentance, baptism and receiving the Holy Spirit!* You have been **justified** and you have been **sanctified**. What does that lead to?

"...unto obedience... [obeying all the teachings of Jesus Christ, all the commandments of God] ...and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: **Grace and peace be multiplied to you**" (v 2).

That's one thing we need to understand. We'll talk about grace here in a little bit, but grace has to do with our relationship with God. Jesus says, 'My peace I give to you, *not as the world gives*, I give to you.' We need to have peace of mind, but because the Churches of God—even people in the Church not understanding the Truth—everybody gets all torn apart. We're ready for another series of difficulties within the Churches of God. The way that the Church has been run in the past has caused sickness, disease, disillusionment and abandonment. Isn't that true? *Fear!*

So the Church has been a big cause of the problems. You must have peace with God. *That peace comes with the Spirit of God, and repentance, and drawing close to God—close to God!* There should not be a day go by that we do not ask God for forgiveness and the cleansing *'of the washing of the water by the Word'!*

God wants us to get rid of all of those things in our mind, and our mind contains every experience

we've gone through. *He wants those to be purified and sanctified with His Spirit through mercy, forgiveness and repentance so that we can have peace with God!* Not too many people today have peace of mind—do they? Sometimes, a great number in the Church of God do not have peace of mind, especially if they go to Sabbath services and they're given a sermon that blasts them 'to hell and back' with fear and trepidation. God doesn't want that! He wants *the peace of God* to be there.

"...be multiplied..." Well, if it's going to be multiplied, then it has to be on an ongoing basis. If you don't have peace of mind, go claim the promise. Ask God to give you peace of mind; *He'll give it!* If you have things in your past still haunting you, ask God to give you repentance and forgetfulness. Cleanse it with the *'washing of the water by the Word.'*

We're told an awful lot in these verses. We're going to see this all has to do with keeping the commandments of God through grace in the Spirit, led by the Spirit of God, with our full yieldedness to God and complete compliance to God in our relationship with Him. I want you to understand how that the structure of the Church in the past, with the hierarchy, cuts that off.

Verse 3: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who, according to His abundant mercy, has begotten us again..." I love this verse, and I love this in the Greek, because there isn't any way the *KJV* translators could say 'born again.' Because it is 'begotten again,' and there's no other way to translate it. When we receive the Holy Spirit we're *begotten*.

"...begotten us again unto a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead" (v 3). Notice what he is doing, and how many times. We're going to look at a couple more of the epistles which show us, but how many times do we *not read* the first verses in the epistles, when these set the stage for everything else.

Verse 4: "Unto an inheritance incorruptible..." What does it do? *It points us to the goal: Kingdom of God, resurrection from the dead, immortality.*

"...and undefiled and unfading, reserved in heaven for us... [that Christ will bring with Him] ...Who are being safeguarded by the power of God..." (vs 4-5).

That's something! Think of that! **Safeguarded!** God doesn't want to lose anyone. There're probably many prodigal sons and daughters out there that need to come back to God. They don't need to come back to an organization of men that will once again put fear in their lives. They need mercy and forgiveness, and they need to be stirred

up in spirit, in heart and mind to love God and to make the most of what they can with the time they have left.

Brethren, you and I know it's going to come! So, we need to be *safeguarded* through the power of God, which is by:

- the Spirit of God
- the Word of God
- the angels of God

—all of those combined

“...by *the* power of God through faith, for salvation *that is* ready to be revealed in *the* last time” (v 5). Those first five verses are very important. 2-Peter is fantastic! 1-Peter especially is just absolutely amazing!

2-Peter 1:1: “Simon Peter a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained **the same precious faith as ours...**” Isn't that something? How many times have the apostles included themselves in writing to the brethren? How many times did Paul say ‘we’? Not ‘you’ and ‘us’—but together. Isn't that something?

“...by *the* righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you in *the* knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord” (vs 1-2). That tells us how *peace of mind comes*:

- with the Spirit of God
- with the grace of God
- through faith in God the Father and Jesus Christ
- through knowledge of Jesus Christ, which then comes from study
- through prayer, which keeps us in the relationship with God
- through commandment-keeping in the spirit

That's how we keep the commandments of God!

Verse 3: “According as His Divine power has given to us all things that *pertain* to life and Godliness, through the knowledge of Him Who called us by *His own* glory and virtue.”

Notice again how he always starts out. He frames it in such a way that we are looking at the goal, constantly. We are looking to *God the Father and Jesus Christ!* We're not looking to men, we're not looking to the ministers. Let me just clarify this: whatever the Church does is **not** the work of God; it is *the work of the ministry*. ***The work of God is His work in each one of us, recreating us in the image of Christ, with the mind of Christ!*** Now think of that for a minute! So we are all together. That's why Paul wrote that it's for ***‘the work of the ministry for the perfecting of the saints.’*** There's something that

happens which is mutually working together, which is this:

If all of us who are elders and teachers are helping everyone to attain that relationship with God, and growing in grace and knowledge, then what'll happen to those who are teaching? *God will teach us in turn*, so we can teach the brethren, so we can all teach each other. We are all to be *raised, edified, in the level and knowledge and understanding of God through the Spirit of God* and through keeping the commandments of God in the spirit *through the grace of God!*

This will blow any Protestant completely out of the water, if you tell them, ‘Through the grace and Spirit of God we keep the commandments—*through grace.*’ That they won't understand, because to them it's either *grace and no law* **or** *law and you're under a curse*, because they don't understand the Bible.

“...given to us all things that *pertain* to life and Godliness, through the knowledge of Him Who called us by *His own* glory and virtue” (v 3). God wants us to be like Him, His sons and His daughters. This is the whole purpose of church and church meetings. It's not for command and control, it's not for merchandizing and taking, it's not for organizing and being executives. They send me regularly this church magazine which is called, *Church Executive*. Well, that's what happened to the Church. They treat all the brethren as if they're employees of a corporation, when ***they're the begotten sons and daughters of God!*** It's an entirely different proposition.

Verse 4: “Through which **He has given to us the greatest...**” Let that sink in! Everyone that God calls is important to Him, because *He called* you. He's not wasting His time, *He has chosen* you, so we need to respond to Him.

“...He has given to us the greatest and *most* precious promises... [can't find it anywhere else] ...that through these you may become partakers of *the* Divine nature...” (v 4). That says an awful lot—doesn't it? He wants you:

- through His Spirit
- through His Word
- through your relationship with Him
  - ✓ through prayer and study
  - ✓ through keeping the commandments by the grace of God

to fulfill these ***greatest promises that you can partake of God's nature!*** Now think of that! There can't be anything greater! This is why we all need to quit *playing* church and *playing* religion, and look to God the Father and Jesus Christ, and ***realize what God has given to us!*** There it is!

“...having escaped the corruption *that is in the world through lust*” (v 4). Now that says an awful lot—doesn’t it?

When was the last time you read 2-John? *Well, we’re going to do it today!*

2-John 1: “The elder to *the chosen lady* and her children... [that’s an interesting way to express about the Church] ...whom I love in Truth, and not I alone, but also all those who have known the Truth.”

- Who was full of grace and Truth? *Jesus Christ!*
- How are we sanctified? *Through the Truth, which is God’s Word, through the Spirit of Truth!*

Verse 2: “For *the* sake of the Truth that is dwelling in us...” What is the Truth that is dwelling in us? *Not only just the Word of God, but Jesus is ‘the Way, the Truth and the Life’!*

- Is He dwelling in us? *Yes!*
- Is the Father dwelling in us? *Yes!*
- Is that not all *by the grace* of God?

If we’re motivated by the Spirit of God to keep the commandments of God in the spirit, in our mind, with love and truth, ***that is commandment-keeping through grace!***

“...and shall be with us forever: **Grace, mercy, and peace shall be with us from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love**” (vs 1-3). That’s all an *operation of grace* through the Spirit of God.

Now let’s read what else he says here, and here we make the connection establishing what we’ve covered so far that the commandments of God we keep through the grace of God *spiritually*.

- Where are the commandments of God to be in our lives?
- On tables of stone? *No!*
- Just in the Bible alone? *No!*
- Where are they to be? *Written in our heart and in our mind!*
- Is that not grace to have that given that way?
- If we keep the commandments of God that way—with them written in our heart and in our mind—is that not through the grace of God? *Of course it is!*

Verse 4: “I rejoiced exceedingly that I have found among your children those who are walking in Truth, exactly as we received commandment from the Father.”

John is writing to *converted* people. This also shows that the Christian way is a way of life, a

way to live. Also remember that everything Jesus spoke came from the Father!

Verse 5: “And now I beseech you, lady, not as though I am writing a new commandment to you, but that which we have *observed* from *the* beginning, that we love one another. And this is the love *of God*: that we walk according to His commandments....” (vs 5-6). How? *In grace, mercy and peace!* Isn’t that amazing?

It’s been here all these years, and I’ve preached all these years and finally just put it together here during the Days of Unleavened Bread. That came because I’ve been studying on the Protestant religion, so I could do some *Church at Home* videos on it.

“...This is the commandment, exactly as you heard from *the* beginning, that you might walk in it” (v 6).

What was the very beginning that Jesus said? ‘You’ve heard that it was said of old, you shall not murder, I tell you, *you shall not hate*. You’ve heard it said of old, you shall not commit adultery. I tell you, *don’t even think about it.*’ ***Those are spiritual requirements that mean there has to be a change in the mind!***

(go to the next track)

2-John 6: “And this is the love *of God*...” Let’s talk a little bit about *the love of God*.

Under the Old Covenant God told them that they were to *love* Him. God gave the Ten Commandments, as are reiterated here in Deut. 5. Let’s see the difference between the covenant with Israel and the covenant with the Church. Israel was not given the Holy Spirit. After God gave the Ten Commandments, the people said, ‘Oh, we don’t want to listen. Moses, you speak to us.’ God said, ‘They meant well.’

Then He said, Deuteronomy 5:29: “Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always so that it might be well with them and with their children forever!”

So, even though He gave the Ten Commandments, He didn’t give them the Spirit to do so; it was in the *letter of the Law*. Translate that out to people who keep the commandments of God in the letter of the Law not knowing about the *spirit*. And if they keep them, they receive certain blessings—don’t they? *Yes, indeed!* God is no respecter of persons!

Let’s see what He also says, Deuteronomy 6:1: “Now, these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD our God commanded to teach you so that you might do *them* in the land where you go to possess it, That

you might fear the LORD your God, to keep all His statutes and His commandments which I command you, you, and your son, and your son's son, all the days of your life, and so that your days may be prolonged. Hear therefore, O Israel, and be diligent to *observe* it, so that it may be well with you, and that you may greatly multiply, as the LORD God of our fathers has promised you, in the land that flows with milk and honey" (vs 1-3).

This ought to be read to the Tea Partiers. They want to bring the nation back to where it was, but the problem is they need to understand that **God gave it** and that the miracle of America and Britain and the descendants of the ten tribes of Israel was not because of their own ingenuity, their own work, their own skill, **it was because of the promises given to Abraham!** So, if they really want to make the Tea Party work, if they think they're doing right in politics, then **they better get right with God first!**

The only way they can do that is to begin keeping the commandments of God in the minimum, in the letter. We'll talk about evangelicals, and so forth, a little later. They've got a lot more work to do, because we are in a land that flows with milk and honey. Everyone's saying we've got to do this, we've got to do that, we've got to do the other thing. Some are saying we need to get back to the *faith once delivered* by the forefathers who signed the Constitution. That's better than what we have now. But that's not the whole question, is it? *That's not the whole answer*; that's only part of it.

Verse 4: "Hear, O Israel. Our one God is *the LORD, the LORD....* [that's the best translation possible] ...And **you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might....** [that's what was commanded] ...And these words which I command you this day, shall be in your heart" (vs 4-6). What was the problem with the people? *They didn't have the Spirit of God and they could only go so far, and they went and followed Baal and Ashtoreth!*

When we come to the New Testament, Jesus repeats the same thing in Matt. 22 and Mark 12: **'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your mind, all your soul, all your being.'** Now He gives the Holy Spirit of God through the grace of God, through repentance, and justification so that we can actually do it, and have a relationship with God. That relationship is

- through prayer
- through study
- how we live and walk in the Truth

It's a *complete* way of life! And **all of that is with the grace of God!**

2-John 6: "And this is the love of God: that we walk according to His commandments. This is

the commandment, exactly as you heard from *the beginning, that you might walk in it....* [through the grace of God] ...because many deceivers have entered into the world; those who do not confess *that* Jesus Christ has come in the flesh. This is *the spirit of the deceiver and the antichrist*. Watch out for yourselves in order that we may not lose the things we have accomplished, but *that we* may receive a full reward" (vs 6-8). Notice how John includes **we**—the brethren and himself, all of us together—we're all brethren.

Verse 9: "Anyone who transgresses and does not continue in the doctrine of Christ does not have God. *But* the one who continues in **the doctrine of Christ** has both the Father and the Son." What is the doctrine of Christ? *All the teachings of Jesus Christ!*—very simple.

Let's see what happens with what Paul calls '*the circumcision of the heart.*' He talks about that in Rom. 2. It has to do with Christ revealing the Father Who was not revealed in the covenant with Israel, except just in a few prophecies. Absolutely true! That's all the teaching. In other words, when it says *the doctrine of Christ*, singular, that means *all the teachings combined in one big unit*, like we have in the New Testament.

Let's see what happens with the circumcision of the heart and the mind. I'll just summarize here: Israel was a nation, the Church is not a nation. A nation has geographical territory, people, commerce, all the things of a nation. In the covenant that God gave with all nations after the Flood, He gave them the 'administration of death.' He said, 'He who kills a man will be put to death.' Israel being a physical nation had to have also statutes and laws to deal with varying degrees of transgressions. The ultimate thing that they had was the death penalty.

Here is something we can understand a little more today because of the phenomena of the Muslims. You cannot have two sovereigns within one geographical location, because a sovereign state sets its own laws. What's happening in the United Kingdom when they're allowing Sharia Law? *They are allowing another sovereign to be set up within the country that's contrary to the sovereign laws of the United Kingdom!* Such as, sooner or later they're going to have to come across the problem of Islamic honor killing!

The Church does not have the 'administration of death.' Anyone who says that by keeping the commandments of God we are going back to the 'administration of death' is stupid, uneducated, prejudicial and unknowledgeable. *We're not!* But the greatest power that the Church has collectively is what? What's the greatest power of the Church in a disciplinary way that the Church

has? Israel had the death penalty; what does the Church have? *Disfellowshipment!* That's it! We have no other law to enforce. We do not have the *administration of death*.

Now think of it this way: if God gave the administration of death to the Church, and the Church was to go into all nations in the world, what do you think would happen to the Church when they started executing people because of transgressing the law? *They would say, 'Where did you get the right to do this? We are the sovereign nation.'* God never gave it to the Church, because He did not want to go against what He established right after the Flood with Noah for all nations. The sovereign nations have the *administration of death*. This is what he's talking about here:

2-Corinthians 3:12: "Now then, because we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech; for *we are* not like Moses, who put a veil over his face, so that the children of Israel could not gaze to the end upon *the glory* that is *now* being **set aside**" (vs 12-13). The unfortunate translation in the *King James* is 'abolished.' The death penalty is set aside.

The Old Covenant requirements are *set aside*, not abolished, because the prophetic pronouncements of Israel down through time in the covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob carry right on through. So, it's not abolished, *it's set aside for the purposes of the Church*.

Let's see what is set aside, v 14: "But their minds were blinded; for to the present hour the same veil *has not been* removed..." Is that not true? Do not the Protestants have a veil over their eyes toward what is called the Old Testament, the laws and commandments of God? *Yes!* They have a hardness of heart. They refuse to keep them.

Verse 14: "But their minds were blinded; for to the present hour the same veil *has not been* removed, *but* remains at the reading of the Old Covenant; which *veil* is removed in Christ."

- What does this tell us? *Through Christ we have understanding of the Old Testament!*
- What did Paul say to Timothy? *That you've known the Holy Writings, which are able to make you wise unto salvation through Christ Jesus!*

So, this gives us understanding of the Old Testament, understanding of the prophecies through the Sabbath and Holy Days because the veil has been lifted.

Verse 15: "For to this day, when Moses is read, *the veil* lies upon their hearts. But when *their hearts* turn to *the Lord*, the veil is taken away" (vs 15-16)—which then also tells us that *most of those in Protestantism are not converted!* They won't like

that.

Verse 17: "Now, the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of *the Lord is*, there *is* freedom. Freedom from what?

- **Freedom from sin**, because we now have access to God the Father; we have justification through Christ
- There is **freedom from the veil**
- There is **freedom from the hardness of heart**

Verse 18 "But we all, with uncovered faces beholding the glory of *the Lord* as in a mirror, are being transformed..." That's the whole purpose of the New Covenant, *be transformed in mind, in heart, in life, everything that you do*.

"...into the same image from glory to glory, even as by *the Spirit of the Lord*" (v 18). So this is also what happens to us, in receiving the Spirit of God.

1-Cor. 9 is one that in the *King James* is hard for the Protestants to figure out. I'll show you the verse, because they say anyone who keeps the Sabbath is *under the law*. Isn't that what they say? *But that's not true!*

1-Corinthians 9:19: "For although I am not under bondage to anyone, I have made myself a servant to all, so that I might gain the more. Now, to the Jews I became as a Jew... [in other words, he started from their perspective] ... that I might gain *the Jews*; to those who are under law, as under law, that I might gain those who are under law" (vs 19-20).

Now, that does mean they're 'under law' in that particular case. But there's going to be a change in the wording in the Greek here in just a minute.

Verse 21: "To those who are without law... [never have any of the laws of God] ...as without law... [notice the parenthetical statement]: ... (not being without law to God, **but within law to Christ**)..." It says in the *King James* 'under law in Christ.'

- What are you going to do with that?
- either reading?
- What are the Protestants going to do with that?

In the Greek it is 'ein nomos'—*within law*.

- Meaning what? *His life was within law!*
- How? *Through the grace of God!*

That's why you cannot have profession of Christ *and* lawlessness. He says, "...that I might gain those who are without law" (v 21).

Let's see how Paul viewed what he was doing and what he wrote to them. I like this section of Scripture.

1-Corinthians 14:36: "WHAT?..."—after all the debate. They had a wild congregation back there in Corinth! They had a group speaking in tongues. They had a group that followed Peter. They had a group that followed Apollos. They had another group with something else, prophesying, and so forth.

Verse 36: "WHAT! Did the Word of God originate with you? Or did it come only to you *and no one else*? **If anyone thinks that he is a prophet or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things I write to you are commandments of the Lord**" (vs 36-37). Paul said in another place that his mission was 'to complete the Word of God' (Col. 1).

Verse 38: But if anyone *chooses to be* ignorant, let him be ignorant. So then, brethren, desire to prophesy, and do not forbid speaking in *foreign* languages. Let all things be done decently and in order" (vs 38-40). What we have with the New Testament is a continuation of the Word of God, the commandments of God.

I want to show you something interesting and you can observe this in all the rest of the epistles; I'll let you do that on your own. Again, notice how similar this is to how Peter wrote. It's amazing:

Ephesians 1:1: "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by *the* will of God, to the saints who are in Ephesus and to *the* faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace and peace *be* to you from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *things* with Christ" (vs 1-3). What are the heavenly things in Christ that we have received?

- Holy Spirit
- grace
- His Word
- all the teachings of Christ
- knowledge of the Father
- access to the Father

Is it not being a Holy thing that when we get on our knees and we pray and we say, 'Our Father in heaven above,' and our prayers go right to the throne of God, is that not a heavenly thing? *Yes, indeed!* So, this is really tremendous when you understand it. Sometimes we read the words because we're in a hurry to get to the important things, and the important things are right in front of us.

Verse 4: "According as **He has personally chosen us for Himself** before *the* foundation of the world in order that we might be Holy and blameless before Him in love." This is how we need to ask God to help us in everything we do, every day. I'll tell you what that will do. That will help cleanse

your mind, get rid of the carnalities that are still there. ***God wants us to develop the mind of Christ!*** That's the greatest heavenly thing that can happen to us. All of that is ***by the grace and peace of God!***

But remember this: everybody gets down and out; I've been down and out; I've been depressed; I've been forlorned. I know through the experiences that I've gone through, I remember one signal event when we were going through all the traumas and trials that we were going through, which I won't repeat. You all have gone through them. What happens when you focus on what has gone on, that what you do you really can't think, and you kind of muddle your way through the day.

So, at that time I had become a loan broker to do loans. Marvelous! Two of the most hated occupations: loan broker and minister together. What a combination, hard-to-get loans. I'd drive around real estate offices, and all this sort of thing, and I was out driving around out of Hollister and I was really depressed. I just couldn't focus on anything. I was driving along this country road on the backside of the hills where Hollister is and there was this hill. So, I just decided to get out of the car. I parked my car, got out of the car, started walking up that hill. I got up to the top of the hill there and looked around and the only thing I could say was, I just knelt down and raised my hands in the air and said, 'Oh, God, heal my soul.' That's all I could say. That was a *signal point* in my life.

If you are down and discouraged and in places like that, ***you go to God and ask God to heal your mind, heal your heart, heal your thoughts,*** grant the Spirit of the 'washing of the water by the Word.' It'll take time, but God will do it.

So remember: "...**He has personally chosen...**" (v 4). That's interesting in the Greek, *personally chosen!* The Greek there is a middle voice verb. Middle voice we don't have in English quite the same way, because when you have the verb, within the verb is also the noun, and within the spelling of the verb is also the tense of the verb, or participle. Middle voice is that the one who does the speaking *also is the object of the action*. God obviously is not the object of the action, but it's in the middle voice to show that ***He is personally involved*** in every one of our lives. God has invested His Holy Spirit in you for a great and tremendous purpose.

- How do we come to God the Father?
- What did Jesus say? '*I'm the Way, the Truth, and the Life. None can come to the Father except through Me!*'
- How do we come to Jesus? '*None comes to Me, except the Father draw Him!*'



***Both together involved in our lives!*** This is a personal effort by *Them to us*.

So, if you come to a trial that you're right in the 'valley of the shadow of death,' ***remember God loves you and has personally called you and has a great plan for you!*** Everything in the physical life here can be worked out satisfactorily *if* you yield to God. May not work out like you envision, but it's going to work out for the best.

***"...has personally chosen us for Himself before the foundation of the world..."*** (v 4)—because He had His plan before the foundation of the world. When was Christ set to be slain? *From the foundation of the world* (Rev. 13:8)!

***"...in order that we might be Holy and blameless before Him in love; having predestinated us for sonship to Himself through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of His own will... [the whole book of Ephesians is absolutely incredible.] ...to the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein He has made us objects of His grace in the Beloved Son"*** (vs 4-6).

We just read how he began the epistle. What I want you to do is take every single one of the Epistles of Paul, and I want you to read the beginning, and I want you to read the closing. You're going to see how tremendous that this is and how it figures in with *the love and grace of God*.

Ephesians 6:23: "Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God *the* Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ. Grace *be* with all those whose love *for* our Lord Jesus Christ is uncorrupted. Amen" (vs 23-24). What a way to end it!

We'll explore some of the other closings of the Apostle Paul here as we go along.

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Romans 3:28-31
- 2) John 1:14, 16-17
- 3) Romans 5:21
- 4) Romans 6:1-2
- 5) 1-Peter 1:1-5
- 6) 2-Peter 1:1-4
- 7) 2-John 1-6
- 8) Deuteronomy 5:29
- 9) Deuteronomy 6:1-6
- 10) 2-John 6-9
- 11) 2-Corinthians 3:12-18
- 12) 1-Corinthians 9:19-21
- 13) 1-Corinthians 14:36-40
- 14) Ephesians 1:1-6
- 15) Ephesians 6:23-24

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Leviticus 1-7
- Matthew 5-7; 22
- Mark 12
- Romans 2
- Colossians 1
- Revelation 13:8

Also referenced:

- Appendix Z: *Understanding Paul's Difficult Scriptures Concerning the Law and the Commandments of God* (The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version)
- Book: *Judaism—Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal
- Sermon Series: *Bible Answers to Evangelicals*

FRC:lp  
Transcribed: 4-30-10  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015

# God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping V

Fred R. Coulter

When I was preparing the sermons for the Feast of Unleavened Bread, I thought: How long does it take us—me, too—to really get the point? Isn't it something? We can go for years and we can be close to it, we can understand many parts of it, ***but we don't get the whole point!***

We've been fighting and arguing back and forth with the Protestants over law *or* grace, etc. The Protestant's version of grace is this: Since no one can keep the commandments—don't!—that's freedom. *'It's bondage! All you Church of God folks out there, you're trying to earn your salvation by keeping commandments. You're under law.'*

The 'evangelical's bible.' It is so simple, it's only two verses: John 3:16 and John 5:24. That's all you need, close it up, and go home. What that is saying is that God wasted His time with all the rest of the Bible!

Are we under law if we're keeping the laws of God? That's why this book, *Judaism—Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* is really sorely needed. Let's look at it and see some basic principles today and let's see how ***through the grace of God we keep the commandments!*** It's not grace *or* commandments, it is grace *for* commandment-keeping. What do I mean by that?

If you're an old mainline Protestant and you still have some of those things lingering in the back of your mind, you're thinking, 'What's he up to?' Here's one place they'll turn: 2-Cor. 3 and they'll say, 'see, see, see.' They don't know and they don't understand, so they misinterpret. What I'm going to do I'm going to work up a study paper comparison, because the truth of the matter is this, brethren, every single doctrine of the Protestants *is based upon a wrong translation and misinterpretation* in the *King James Bible*. Every single one has been corrected in the *Faithful Version*.

Someone will say, 'There goes Fred again. Who does he think he is?' Someone came up and told me one doctor in their church—an educated doctor of philosophy and religion—said, 'Well, how can Fred Coulter write these things. He's not a scholar, he doesn't have letters after his name.' I said, 'Well, you tell him that's exactly what they said of Jesus. He's not lettered'—isn't that what they said? He didn't have THD, and PHD, all of those *Ps* and *Ds* and everything else.

Here's one they like to read all the time, 2-Corinthians 3:1: "Do we again begin to commend ourselves? Or do we, as some, need epistles of commendation to you, or *epistles* of commendation

from you? You are our epistle, and are inscribed in our hearts, being known and read by all men; *for* it is manifest that you are Christ's epistle..." (vs 1-3). I want you to think about that. What is an epistle? A *letter!* Christ is doing something to you in the way of *writing!*

"...ministered by us; you were not inscribed with *pen and ink*, but with *the Spirit of the living God*; not on tablets of stone, but on fleshly tablets of *the heart*" (v 3).

- What does that mean?
- What does that entail?
- How is that done?
- What is inscribed?

Notice Paul's attitude toward this, v 4: "Now we have this confidence through Christ toward God; not that we are competent of ourselves... [because everything we have comes from God] *...or* credit anything to our own *abilities*: rather, our competency *is* from God" (vs 4-5). That's why we're all to grow in grace and knowledge, in truth and understanding, in love and God's Spirit.

"...Who also made us competent as ministers of the New Covenant... [mark that—*New Covenant*.] *...not of the letter, but of the Spirit...*" (vs 4-6).

'You guys that keep the commandments, you're under the Law and you go by the letter of the Law.' *Not true!* Yes, we do observe Sabbath from sundown Friday to sundown Saturday, but from sundown to sundown what is involved? ***How you keep the Sabbath!*** If you keep the Sabbath carnally, and say, 'Oop, the Sabbath has begun, turn off the TV.' You lay back there and think, 'Oh, boy, that game between the Yankees and the Red Sox, I wonder what the score is. Well, I think I'll turn on the news; the news wouldn't be hard to watch. I'll get the score there.' Or Sabbath comes and all you do is sleep and rest or read the newspaper, read a novel, don't even pick up the Bible, maybe you look at it.

What is the spiritual way of keeping the Sabbath? *Yes, you start at sundown!* But the Sabbath is here; it's a blessing:

- a time to study the Word of God
- a time of prayer
- a time of meditation
- a time of learning
- a time of fellowshiping

Your whole focus is on God!

Being baptized, you have the Spirit of God, so on the Sabbath Day—and especially like we're all gathered here together today—this is a spiritual event. The Sabbath is spiritual, not physical. Our gathering together is spiritual, because we have the Spirit of God. God is delighted in His people and His Spirit is in each one of us.

Now do you see the difference in keeping the Sabbath? *One is carnal! One is spiritual!* Maybe you go visit someone who is sick. That's fine! Maybe you go and pray for someone who's suffering and downcast. That's fine! All of that is doing what God would have you to do.

Heb. 10—you all know this Scripture, you all know it, **but we have missed the whole point.** Let me ask you:

- Is being led to repentance *grace*? *Yes!* 'the graciousness of God leads you to repentance'
- Is God the Father reaching down and calling you and drawing you?
- Is that an *act of grace*? *Yes, it is!*
- Is God bringing you to repentance so you can be baptized and receive the Holy Spirit?
- Is that an *act of grace*? *Yes, it is,* plus it also involves a covenant
- When you understand the love of God and you love Him back, is that not a reciprocal *act of grace*? *Yes, it is!*
- When you study the Word of God and you know that through the Spirit of God and the Word of God, God is teaching you, is that not an *act of grace*? *Yes, it is!*

Let's talk about *the letter* for just a minute. Hebrews 10:1: "For the *priestly* law..." In this case it means the Old Covenant.

- Were they offered the Holy Spirit? *No!*
- Were they to keep it in the letter of the Law? *Yes!*
- Did that change the conscience? *No!*
- Does the receiving of the Holy Spirit change the conscience? *Yes, it does!*

"...having *only* a shadow of the good things that are coming..." (v 1). What are the good things that are coming? *Everything including the New Testament and onward to the Kingdom of God and the return of Christ!*

"...and not the image of those things, with the same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, is never able to make perfect those who come *to worship*. Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered? For once those who worship had been purified, *they would* no longer be conscious of sin. On the contrary, in *offering* these

*sacrifices* year by year, *there is* a remembrance of sins because *it is* impossible *for the* blood of bulls and goats to take away sins" (vs 1-4).

So then, you have Christ Who came. God gave Him a body and He was there to do His will. Now, what about Christ? What does it say there in John 1? Jesus Christ was '*Full of grace and truth.*' Since receiving the Holy Spirit is an act of grace and Christ is to be in us, we'll see a little later here also the Father.

- Is that not an *act of grace*?
- Is that not *part of grace*?

So, what we're seeing is that *grace is like a big umbrella that covers us!*

Verse 15: "And the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us; for after He had previously said, "This *is* the covenant that I will establish with them after those days," says *the* Lord... [Is this the New Covenant of grace? *Yes, it is!*] ..."I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in their minds"" (vs 15-16).

That is *you*, as an epistle that Christ is inscribing His laws—His commandments, His love, His Truth, all of it together—within you; that's quite a thing—isn't it? Is not all of that an *act of grace*? *Yes, it is!* So, when we keep the commandments of God in the New Covenant, what motivates us to do it? Because it's written on tables of stone?

Remember the courthouse down in Alabama and Judge Roy Moore? They fought over having those commandments chiseled in stone and on that monument. They all had marches and lawsuits about it. Most of those people who were for the Ten Commandments there chiseled out the fourth one—didn't they? Why? *It was in stone, not in their heart!*

Did having the Ten Commandments there change anybody? *Probably not!* Now compare that with the New Covenant. God operates with grace to call you, to bring you to repentance, to bring you to baptism, to receive the Holy Spirit as a 'begettal' from God the Father and then with Christ in you. ***He puts His laws and His commandments in our hearts, inscribes them in our minds!*** And here is the covenant transaction as a result of that:

Verse 17: "And their sins and lawlessness I will not remember ever again." That's ***commandment-keeping by grace***, by God's Spirit, through His Spirit. In leading us to these things God has done something that is very important.

Everything from Rom. 1:16 thru Rom. 8:39 is one long lesson ***on how we are made right with God through the grace of God and what He does for us!*** We don't have time to go through it all, but the Rom. 3 is the sum of it: *You are forgiven and*

*justified!* Justified means *being put in right standing through the remission of sins that are past*, not future. Grace in Protestant-land is: 'If you've been justified, you've been justified once forever and you don't have to worry about keeping any law because you've been justified and it's over and done and 'fait accompli.' Do whatever you do.'

That is just like the Catholics buying indulgence for future sins—is it not? 'Oh, but we're different than the Catholics.' How? You don't pay the minister, like they pay the priest. {Note Sermon Series: *Justification by Faith*} The only means of justification is through *repentance* to God; *acceptance of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ*; and *baptism*, washes away your sins past; you are *justified* by the blood of Jesus Christ. What does that do? Most Protestants need to really read Rom. 3:31.

Let's go back to Romans 3:30: "Since *it is* indeed one God Who will justify *the* circumcision by faith, and *the* uncircumcision through faith." *Justification by believing in Christ and the acceptance of His sacrifice!*

Verse 31: "Are we, then, abolishing *the* Law through faith?..." This is what got me started to really think on this. We always say, 'Yeah, we ought to keep the Law. Yeah, we ought to keep the commandments.' *True, true, true!* But why does the argument persist? *Because we have failed to apply v 31*, and understand that v 31 can only be accomplished *through grace!*

"...Are we, then, abolishing *the* Law through faith?..." The Greek here is 'me ginoito' that means *never let this thought come into mind!* It is actually *never let this be even beginning to be thought of.* That's why I translated it 'MAY IT NEVER BE' in caps, because that's the force of the Greek.

"...Rather, **we are establishing Law**" (v 31). How? *By writing them in your heart and in your mind it becomes part of your being, through the grace of God!*

Paul goes through, shows the thing about Abraham, shows then about the forgiveness of sin through the blood of Jesus Christ, how we all came to have sin through *the law of sin and death* through Adam. By one man, sin entered into the world. Now we have redemption through Christ. Then he answers the question again:

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin so that grace may abound?" That's precisely what the statement that I gave you earlier effectively does. Since no one can keep *the* Law, if you believe in Jesus you have been saved. What's the formula?

- You believe in Jesus? *Yes!*
- Jesus, I'm a sinner, forgive my sins. *Yes!*

- you're now born again; you're justified; everything is done
- go do what you want. Oh, but you can't murder

You're coming back and stealing a commandment—right?

- adultery under certain cases might be all right
- lying—it's awfully hard to tell the truth
- coveting—I can't get ahead in business without it
- that Sabbath, though, we hate that with a passion; get all the missiles and destroy it

*NO!* What is sin?

They don't even teach you what sin is. They teach you that after you have gone through this simple little Joel Osteen-sweetness, you're saved. They don't teach you that 'sin is the transgression of *the* Law' and the Greek is even more emphatic. It is 'lawlessness.' There are two kinds of lawlessness:

1. doing away with God's Law entirely *or like the Jews:*
2. bury it with their own; Catholics do the same

What does he say here?

"...Shall we continue in sin so that grace may abound?.... ['me ginoito'] ...MAY IT NEVER BE!...." (vs 1-2).

We'll understand *how we keep the commandments of God through the grace of God, and there is not a fight between grace and law-keeping in the New Covenant.*

(go to the next track)

Romans 9:30: "What then shall we say? That *the* Gentiles, who did not follow after righteousness, have attained righteousness, even *the* righteousness that *is* by faith.... [righteousness is accomplished through justification] ...But Israel, although they followed after a law of righteousness, did not attain to a law of righteousness. Why?...." (vs 30-31). They didn't have the Spirit of God—but why didn't they attain to it?

"...Because *they did not seek it* by faith, but by works of law..." (v 31). You will completely understand that statement when you read the book *Judaism—Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?*

How many have *Code of Jewish Law*, and have read parts of it? That tells you what *a work of law* is, and that they were seeking to make themselves right with God with that. But if you followed the letter of the Law, it really didn't matter what was in your mind.

"...for they stumbled at the Stone of

Stumbling, exactly as it is written: 'Behold, I place in Sion a Stone of Stumbling and a Rock of offense, but everyone who believes in Him shall not be ashamed'" (vs 30-33).

Romans 10:1: "Brethren, the earnest desire of my heart and my supplication to God for Israel is for salvation." We can say the same thing likewise concerning the Protestants. Some people may say, 'Boy, Fred, you're hard on the Protestants.' Are they hard on us? Are they hard on God? *Yes!*

Here's the truth, v 2: "For I testify of them that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge.... [And they do—'We love Jesus. We do.'] ...For they, being ignorant of the righteousness *that* comes from God..." (vs 2-3)—which is a true statement, because as my son Jonathan put it, in his coming to the Truth and ready for baptism, he saw all of these kind of things in Protestantism. He said, 'When you do that nice little sweet Joel Osteen routine and 'you're saved,' they're trying to save themselves.'

And think about it, Who does the calling? *God!* If we say Jesus comes into our heart and you're not repentant truly and you know nothing about what sin is or God is, are you not trying to save yourself? And who's doing the calling? *You are!*

"...and seeking to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted to the righteousness of God" (v 3).

Here is the truth of the matter: connect v 4 with Rom. 9:32, because this is a mode of writing called 'ellipses' in the Greek. 'Ellipses' means that *the topic is understood by the context that came previously*. Therefore, the way it's written means you *fill in the full context*. Here's the way it reads in the *King James Version*: 'For Christ is the end of the Law.' 'The' before law is not there in the Greek. 'For Christ is the end of law.' What kind of law? What is the context?

Romans 9:32: "...**works of law**." The *King James* there has 'works of *the* law.' That's where the Protestants make an error, because it was fatally mistranslated. They weren't humble enough like William Tyndale. William Tyndale was hounded to death, he translated the New Testament, the Old Testament, and finished the Old Testament while he was in Velarde Prison in Amsterdam waiting to be martyred. He wrote and said that because especially the Hebrew was new to him and they just had Greek and he only had Erasmus' second edition to do the New Testament. The Stephen's Text is Erasmus' fifth edition. He said that 'in some of the points that I have missed, I pray that those who are more learned than me...'—and I don't pretend to be more learned than him, but learned enough to understand

the Greek in some ways that he was not able to, that when there is no definite article there, it's referring to something else. And what is the 'else' that it's referring to but *the works of law of Judaism*. ***Christ ended the works of law of Judaism!*** Ever read Mark 7? 'Full well you reject the Law of God that you can keep your own commandments, your own traditions.'

Ended *the works of law* of Catholicism. Ended *the works of law* of Protestantism, because they have made their own law—there is no law. They all have a zeal for God. Ninety-two percent of people in America believe that there is a God. How many are in church today on the Sabbath Day? Yeah, they have a zeal for God. They intend well. They mean to do well. Those good old hard-shelled Baptists, if they could get converted and that stubbornness be applied to the Truth, wouldn't that be a marvel to behold? *Yes!* So, we're not against them, we're against the foolish interpretations and damnable beliefs that you can do away with the laws of God. When the truth is, if they're written in your heart and in your mind, how are you going to do away with it? *No way possible!*

Christ is not '*the* end of *the* law.' ***Christ is the end of works of law for righteousness to everyone who believes!*** That is the correct translation. So all of you out there in Protestant-land, don't get offended. Ask yourself this question: Do I offend God?

Now let's look at a conundrum. When you come to something new or a new understanding of something, it needs to be repeated until we comprehend it. So we're going to do a little repeat.

You know this one by heart, but now we're going to look at the rest of it from a little bit different point of view and we can understand why Jesus said what He said. This one has been preached how many times in the Church of God?

Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled" (vs 17-18).

Heaven and earth are still here; the Law is still here—is it not? Every change has not been an elimination from Old Covenant to New Covenant. Every change has been a graduation, an elevation. What do I mean by that?

They were to keep it in the letter, we graduate and it's elevated, we're to keep in the spirit—right? Circumcision was in the flesh, Old Covenant. That is elevated and superseded by circumcision of the heart, so that the Spirit of God

may come in and the laws and commandments of God may come in. They read that and say, 'Well, when He fulfilled it, it did away with it.' Let's take a very concrete example we can look at.

- Has the temple been destroyed? *Yes!*
- Were those prophecies fulfilled? *Yes!*
- Did not Jesus tell His disciples the same thing, when they said, 'Lord, look at these beautiful buildings'?

He said, 'I tell you, there shall not be one stone left upon another.' They said, 'When, Lord?' Did it happen?

- What is the graduation and elevation? *We have access to the temple in heaven above!*
- Is that not greater?
- Is that not through grace?

Just think of it, brethren. Never, *never*, *never* be discouraged, because *when you pray you come before the Sovereign of the universe with Jesus Christ at His right hand!* They hear and answer your prayers.

- Is that not much better than grabbing a pigeon or a turtledove and run to the priest?
- Is that not much better than the codes of Jewish law?
- How to be justified on the Sabbath? *Yes!*
- Is that not much better than being a Catholic, confessing your sins and doing 'hail Marys' and 'our fathers'? *Yes!*

The truth is, brethren, the Word of God—what does it say in Heb. 4? 'It's powerful and sharper than any two-edged sword, dividing asunder the soul and spirit, the joint and the marrows, and is a discernor of the thoughts and the intents of the heart.' That's what's working in you to expose the sin within that you may repent.

And what does it say then? '*Therefore, let us come...*' How? '*Boldly to the throne of grace that we may receive help in time of need!*' For we do not have a high priest who cannot empathize with our weaknesses, but One Who is tempted in every way that we are, and yet, without sin.'

- What greater access could we have?
- Isn't that fantastic?
- Isn't that a marvelous thing?
  - ✓ *That's the hope of God!*
  - ✓ *That's the work of grace!*
  - ✓ *That's the Gospel that needs to be preached!*

And that, brethren, is how with the Spirit of God we have the strength to see the things that are coming and to not get overwhelmed with grief, sorrow and sadness.

We'll explain something here, v 19: "Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments..." One minister who used to be a minister of the Church of God said, 'Well, if you don't have a place to go to church on the Sabbath, it'd be all right to go to Sunday services in your area just so you have fellowship.'

"...and shall teach men so..." (v 19). What was just taught? He could have said, 'Well I know you're alone on the Sabbath, but that's a great time to study your Bible and grow in grace and knowledge and pray.'

Like I tell people when they call up and say, 'Is anyone near me?' I have to tell them, 'Not yet, but someone has to be first.' All of those of you who go to Bozeman, Montana, to the Feast of Tabernacles and you see everyone who is there, you remember that, because John and Heidi Vogeles were the first ones and that's what I told them. But the truth is, if you are alone, *God the Father and Jesus Christ are with you*, so you're not alone.

"...but whoever shall practice..." There's that word again—practice, *practice, practice!*

"...and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven" (v 19). Then here's a statement that the Protestants don't understand, many people in the Church of God do not understand, and this is what you would call a conundrum, because it seems to be contradictory.

Verse 20: "For I say to you, unless your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, there is no way *that* you shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven."

It is assumed that everything in the Old Testament is Judaism. *Wrong!* Judaism is a 'religion' *of men*, contrary to the Truth of God. Though they have the framework of the laws, they bury it with their own. As Mordecai, a converted Orthodox Jew, said that to follow everything—and he understands what I just explained to you about *works of law*, by the way, (Rom. 9 & 10) and also in Galatians the same thing—he said, 'When I was an Orthodox Jewish rabbi I was so involved with trying to keep every letter of the Law that it became a burden, and I couldn't think on God at all, but what law of Judaism should I keep.' Because they have a law for every waking minute of the day, which becomes a total totalitarian oppression of daily life.

When He says, 'the righteousness of the scribes and the Pharisees, you're not talking about the Ten Commandments. He's not talking about the Law of Moses, He's talking about *the traditions of the Jews*.'

Verse 21: "You have heard that it was said to those *in ancient times*, 'You shall not commit

murder; but whoever commits murder shall be subject to judgment.' But I say to you, everyone who is angry with his brother without cause shall be subject to judgment...." (vs 21-22). Where does murder begin? *In the heart!* Just like Esau and Jacob. 'I'm going to kill him.' Like you said, 'That shyster.' One of his long lost relative's name is 'Bernie' [Madoff].

What are we talking about now? *A higher level of keeping!* We understand that—don't we?

"...Now, *you have heard it said*, 'Whoever shall say to his brother, "Raca," shall be subject to the judgment of the council.' But *I say to you*, whoever shall say, 'You fool,' shall be subject to the fire of Gehenna.... [greater penalty, higher standard] ...For this reason, if you bring your gift to the altar... [apply this spiritually when you come before God] ...and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there before the altar, and go *your way*; first be reconciled with your brother, and then come and offer your gift" (vs 22-24).

This also becomes a conundrum, something that is difficult to understand, v 27: "You have heard that it was said to those *in ancient times*, 'You shall not commit adultery.' But *I say to you*, everyone who looks upon a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart" (vs 27-28). Likewise a woman toward a man. Now then He says this, which is contrary to the Law: you're not to mutilate your body.

Verse 29: "So then, if your right eye shall cause you to offend, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is better for you that one of your members should perish than *that* your whole body be cast into Gehenna. And if your right hand shall cause you to offend, cut it off and cast *it* from you; for it is better for you that one of your members should perish than *that* your whole body be cast into Gehenna" (vs 29-30).

Boy! Now a Protestant would look at that and say, 'How can anyone keep the Law? Therefore, don't keep it.' But why would He say mutilate your body?

- gouge out your eye
- cut off your hand
- cut off your foot
- take out both eyes
- cut off both legs up to the torso
- both arms up to the shoulders
- you can lie there in your bed
  - ✓ you can lust
  - ✓ commit adultery in your mind
  - ✓ hate
  - ✓ steal

Why did He say that? *Because the New Testament and the Spirit of God gives you the ability to keep the laws and commandments of God through the grace of God so that you don't have to gouge out your eye, cut off your hand or cut off your foot.*

You repent to God and His Spirit changes your mind, which is the source of murder and adultery and thievery and covetousness, and so forth. Then He gives you the ability to *keep the laws and commandments of God through the grace of God by having them written in your heart and in your mind!* How many years have we gone through all of this, and we've never clearly focused in.

It's like someone who develops cataracts. Up to a certain point they can see pretty well. Then when they have them removed and their eyes heal, they say, 'Woo, I can really see.' That's kind of what we're going through. We're getting rid of the cataracts. We're looking and seeing, yes, Jesus meant this, but mutilation of the body is not the solution. ***The change of the mind is the solution!***

Verse 43: "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.'.... [that's a good patriotic thing to do] ...But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you" (vs 43-44).

Now that's a tall order. You need the Spirit of God to do that. You cannot fulfill this without the Spirit of God, which comes through the grace of God, and this is a law of Christ. He spoke it!

Here's the reason, v 45: "So that you yourselves may be *the* children of your Father Who *is* in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on *the* evil and *on the* good, and sends rain on *the* just and *on the* unjust. For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have?...." (vs 45-46). Don't the Masons do the same thing, the Elks do the same thing, the Baptists do the same thing, the Catholics do the same thing? *Yes!* And even the IRS.

"...Do not the tax collectors practice the same *thing*? And if you salute your brethren only, what have you done *that is* extraordinary? Do not the tax collectors practice the same *thing*?...." (vs 46-47). Then He gives the goal, the *spiritual* goal that we need to accomplish, which then is done spiritually.

Verse 48: "Therefore, you shall be perfect... [how?] ...even as your Father Who *is* in heaven is perfect."

- Is that a tall order? *Yes, it is!*
- How is that done? *Through the grace of God, the love of God, the Spirit of God, and practice, practice, practice!*

So, if you just had the book of Matthew up to chapter five, you would be stuck as to how that could be done. Wouldn't it be something if you walked into a pornographic movie, went in, turned the camera off, turned the lights on. 'All you filthy men, and women, get on your knees and repent right now; what you've been doing is wrong. You are to stop it, you are to cease it, you are not to do it.' Some may repent, some may get down and boohoo and others will say, 'Okay, I'll do this so I won't lose my head, but I have my books at home.'

Something has to change and it's the Spirit of God. In order to receive the Spirit of God, you've got to repent and be baptized, and receive the Holy Spirit, which makes you justified. Now let's come back to Rom. 6 and we will understand. You can't have Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John without all the others. You can't have it without Romans.

- What did Paul write to the brethren in Corinth?
- What did he say of his writings?

He said, 'The things that I write to you are the commandments of the Lord.' He also said in another place, 'I teach the same thing in all the churches.'

What does this tell us? *We need every one of the Epistles of Paul* in their full context and they all complement each other and add to each other and build the full understanding that we need:

- in loving God
- serving God
- growing in grace and knowledge
- being perfected, as our Father in heaven is perfect.

For all of us, that's going to be a lot of work, but with the Spirit of God that can be done.

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin so that grace may abound? MAY IT NEVER BE!...." (vs 1-2). We come into a very important part that is not understood in Protestantism the way it should and it's not understood in the Churches of God the way that it should, especially as they are getting soft on the teachings of God and are leaning toward Protestantism.

Verse 2: "MAY IT NEVER BE!...." Emphatically!

In order to understand what we're going to talk about here concerning baptism and the significance of it is **baptism is a covenant death**. A covenant is a pledge whereby you pledge your life, because we're to be blood brothers with Christ. A covenant is not enacted until the pledge has been presented. Christ presented His pledge—His crucifixion, His dead body, resurrected from the dead, to fulfill the promises to Abraham and the

prophecies concerning the New Testament. Now then, when it comes time for baptism, we make a covenant pledge unto death. It is much cleaner than what Jesus went through, but the significance is exactly the same.

Verse 2: "...We who died to sin, how shall we live any longer therein?" How did you die? Remember Paul said, 'The law reviled and I died.' Well, if he died, how could he write that? No one has written anything yet from the grave. *No, you die in baptism!* Then what did he also say later in overcoming sin and overcoming self. He said, 'I die daily.' Getting rid of the old self, letting the Spirit of God change and convert the mind.] .

Verse 3: "Or are you ignorant that we... [including himself; notice how many times that he included himself—'we'] ...as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus, were baptized into His death?" (vs 2-3). What does that mean? *You've heard the saying that when you repent the sacrifice of Jesus Christ is applied to you individually and personally!* That is true, that's how it's done through baptism. You're baptized into His death.

Verse 4: "Therefore, we were buried with Him... [under the water; that's why it has to be immersion] ...through **the** baptism into **the** death..." (v 4). Both articular nouns in the Greek.

So, as we are talking about baptism if someone has been baptized in another church, didn't receive the Holy Spirit, should they be re-baptized? The answer is: *You weren't baptized, you were dunked*, because it is 'the' baptism for what?

"...into **the** death... [Whose death? *Christ's death!*] ...so that, just as Christ was raised from *the* dead by the glory of the Father, in the same way, we also should walk in newness of life" (v 4).

- change the way you live
- change the way you think
- change the way you walk
- change the way your whole life becomes transformed from the inside out through the Spirit of God

Verse 5: "For if we have been conjoined..."—put together. Picture baptism as this: You go into that watery grave and you're right there with Christ—conjoined. Just as He died for sin for all of mankind, you die to your sins and Christ's death covers your sins and then you come out and walk in newness of life.

Verse 5: "For if we have been conjoined together in the likeness of His death..." Here's the promise, because it's a covenant and your pledge is your death in baptism. Christ's pledge was His literal death on the cross and burial and resurrection, so we're conjoined to that.



“...so also shall we be *in the likeness* of His resurrection” (v 5). That’s what perfection is all about. Here is where perfection is finished. We’ll talk a little bit about perfection of Christ if we have enough time, because you’re going to be surprised.

Verse 6: “Knowing this, that our old man was co-crucified with *Him* in order that the body of sin might be destroyed... [showing it’s a process, that it is work] ...might be destroyed, so that we might no longer be enslaved to sin... [he didn’t say you won’t sin; but not enslaved to sin] ...because the one who has died *to sin* has been justified from sin. Now, if we died together with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from *the* dead, dies no more; death no longer has any dominion over Him. For when He died, He died unto sin once for all; but in that He lives, He lives unto God. In the same way also, you should indeed reckon yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God through Christ Jesus our Lord. Therefore, do not let sin rule in your mortal body by obeying it in the lusts thereof” (vs 6-12). So, it shows:

- it’s a process
- it’s a fight
- it’s overcoming.

Verse 1: “What then shall we say? Shall we continue sin, so that grace may abound? MAY IT NEVER BE!...” (vs 1-2).

Verse 13: “Likewise, do not yield your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin; rather, yield yourselves to God as those who are alive from *the* dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God.”

Now, here’s v 14, never lifted out of context<sub>(said sarcastically)</sub>: “For sin shall not rule over you because you are not **under law**, but under grace.” The *King James* says ‘the law.’ *Wrong!* It is ‘law.’ Don’t rely on *works of law*: Judaism, Catholicism, Protestantism, any of it. ***Justification under law never converted the heart!***

Your relationship with God is not under law. Grace has superseded and graduated you to a higher level. Grace has not done away with law and you are not under law meaning that you only come to the temple, you only come to the tradition, you only come to **the** Law, and you do that. *No, you have died in Christ and you come to God!* All the blessings of God:

- His Spirit
- His understanding
- His writing of His laws and commandments in your heart and your mind
  - ✓ to lead you
  - ✓ to guide you

Then we’ll have to, next time, get into the thing about *Christ in you, the Father in you, the Spirit dwelling in you*, imitate God. How can we be imitators of God without the Holy Spirit? *Can’t do it!* You see what a high level that is then. You understand? Do you grasp that?

Just like the example I gave concerning the Sabbath. How do you keep it? It’s the quality of the spirituality of your keeping it, which is important—right? *Christ in you!* Same thing; that’s what it means. You are not under law for justification, but *you’re under grace*, because the whole thing through here is justification, *your standing with God!*

Now then notice what he says, v 15: “What then?... [he repeats v 1] ...Shall we sin because we are not under law, but under grace? MAY IT NEVER BE!” Then he shows the struggle of overcoming. The truth is, unless you have the Spirit of God you can’t overcome. You can only go so far. You can only do so much, because all of this takes the Spirit of God.

There’s so much more we can add to it, but I hope this helps you understand even more what a tremendous and wonderful thing it is to be under the grace of God, to be able to keep the commandments of God through grace. Now add to that health and healing and how we need to forgive others and let our minds be released from these *secret strongholds of sin* still buried deep in our minds, when you combine those two together, ***you are going to understand the freedom in Christ!***

#### Spiritual References:

- 1) 2-Corinthians 3:1-6
- 2) Hebrews 10:1-4, 15-17
- 3) Romans 3:30-31
- 4) Romans 6:1-2
- 5) Romans 9:30-33
- 6) Romans 10:1-3
- 7) Romans 9:32
- 8) Matthew 5:17-24, 27-30, 43-48
- 9) Romans 6:1-12, 1-2, 13-15

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 3:16
- John 5:24
- Romans 1:16-8:39
- Mark 7
- Romans 10:4
- Hebrews 4

#### Also referenced:

##### Books:

- *Judaism—Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal
- *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried & Hyman Goldin

#### Sermon Series: *Justification*

# God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping VI

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, brethren! We've been fighting for years and years, as a matter of fact all the time I've been in the ministry, *concerning law and grace*. That's a topic of Protestantism from one end to the other. So, we need to understand it in the way that God wants us to, and to understand the writings of the Apostle Paul in the way that God wants us to and in the way that he wrote them.

In some of these things there's going to be a little review, because we need to understand. Let me just mention this and it's important, too: In Jer. 23 God says to the false prophets of Baal, though He didn't send them, though He didn't authorize them to speak in His name, He said *'if* they would teach My people My Word,' then God would honor that. I'm paraphrasing it; it doesn't say it quite exactly that way.

But also Psa. 138 says that God has exalted His Word above His name. So, all 'sacred namers' need to listen up to that, because if your heart is not right and you don't worship God 'in Spirit and Truth,' it doesn't matter what the name is in the Old Testament, even if the Jews really knew how to pronounce it. I don't think any of us know how to really pronounce it. Jesus revealed that the name of God was the Father and we're to be in a relationship with Him. So, you listen to that one again. It has to do with now how God works with us, with His Spirit, His plan, His purpose and what He wants done with us that He is going to do.

Also, there's a perversity in human nature that is just almost incurable, which is that men think that they can improve on the Word of God; this is true of so many people. This is why in going through and doing the Bible—which goes back well over 20 years now; not that I intended to do the Bible twenty years ago—in understanding the Truth of the New Testament many of you will remember when I first started I was doing study translations because we were going to study the Bible.

Even in this small group this amount of people was the number who were in the Church. We had about 20 on the mailing list at that time. Well, now we have over 2,000 on the mailing list and many people are sharing the CDs with others, so there are many, many more people listening. Plus we have about 35,000 people a month come onto the website to use it, and we have an almost ten minute average stay of someone coming on the website.

In addition to it, we've been putting all the back videos that I have done through the years, even clear back to 1985, when I did my very first test video; it was about 25 minutes long.... Aaron Dell

did it and he got the first VHS camera, where you put in the VHS tape right into the camera. This was a fantastic advance. Now this is being recorded on a video camera, the video camera you can hold in your hand, and it's being recorded on a little chip. What's it going to be in five years? *Who knows!* We have 4,000 downloads or streaming viewing of those back videos per month. That's in addition to those coming on the website. Many of these things are going out there.

Let's also understand something very important concerning Jesus' ministry that God manifested in the flesh Jesus Christ, bringing the Truth of God, the world could only tolerate Him for three and a half years. So, we need to understand that. That goes right back to the same problem that we started talking about that men have a disease, or mental sickness, it's actually called *blindness*. If you're mentally blind, it is a mental disease, or we could put in there, it's part of *the law of sin and death* that is within us, that we like to think we are good and we like to come to God and tell God what He's going to do. Shall the created say to the Creator, 'What are you doing? I don't like what You're doing. Now, God, You need to do it a little different way.'

Let's look at how Paul handles this situation. Before we get there, just one thing to finish off the statement concerning the preachers and worldly Christianity: The more they teach of the Word of God, the more that the people have understanding. When they say, 'Do you accept Jesus?' they get them to take the first step. Maybe there's another step beyond that, but *then there comes the barrier of the blindness* so that they can feel good, because as much as they follow the Word of God they can do good; a lot of them have a lot of good works that they do. They feed the poor, they house the homeless, they take care of the widows, but that does not equate unto spiritual salvation the way that God teaches. And it doesn't equate to the work as we started out on this series, *God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping*, where *God is creating in us*, through His Spirit, *His character*.

What we're talking about is completely separate from what Protestantism would do or think. That's why, right now, it's falling apart almost everywhere. Because we're all judged according to our works, even those of us now. Peter said that 'judgment is now upon the house of God and if the righteous are saved with difficulty, where will the sinner and ungodly be?' So we're dealing with quite few things that appear to be great difficulties. People will say, 'Well, how can all those people be wrong

when they intend to do so much good?' Granted, they do a lot of good—but are those salvational things?

We've covered part of this, but we need to really understand. We're going to go through some things in Rom. 3, 4 & 5, so that we know exactly what Paul is talking about.

Romans 3:1: "What then *is* the advantage of the Jew, or what *is* the profit of circumcision?"

Romans 2:25—Paul is talking of the Jews: "For on the one hand, circumcision profits if you are observing *the* Law... [How you going to get around that?] ... on the other hand, if you are a transgressor of *the* Law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision." And, boy, down at the OK Corral, 'them are fightin' words' with the Jews.

I've seen this happen 99% of the time that the Jews have *bought* the thing that *they* are special and chosen. So, the first thing they do when you meet a Jew is, they say, 'I'm a Jew.' I wrote back one woman and I said, 'What profit is that to you if you are a Jew, unless you yield to God?' *Become uncircumcision!* Why is this such a dagger in the heart to those who are Jews? In the book *Judaism—Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* you will find that the Jews in reality in their teaching are the most racist of all people on earth. The Muslims call them pigs and swine. That's what they say of the Jews. But what do the Jews say of other people? You'll be surprised when you read it.

What is happening here when it says "...your circumcision has become uncircumcision.... [it's like saying you're no better than a filthy dog] ...Therefore, if the uncircumcised... [the filthy dogs that you don't care about] ...is keeping the requirements of the Law" (vs 25-26).

How many people say, 'Well, we're gentiles.' Gentiles are supposed to be uncircumcised. Why does he say they're "...keeping the requirements of the Law" when all of those who say, 'We're Gentiles today and we don't have to keep the Law. That was for the Jews.' How can that be? Notice what standing this puts the Gentile in God's eyes, just like where we started. If the ministers of Baal 'would teach My people My Word, I'll honor it.'

Likewise, if the uncircumcision: "...is keeping the requirements of the Law, **shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision?**" (vs 26). That's why God honors His Word.

The whole thrust of where we're going in all of this is that *we keep the laws and commandments of God today with His Spirit through grace*. It's not separate *from* grace, *it's through grace*, and we'll see that.

Verse 27: "And shall not the uncircumcised, who by nature is fulfilling the Law... [we have requirements of the law, fulfilling the Law] ...judge you, who... [are judging others] ...with *the* letter and circumcision, *are* a transgressor of *the* Law? For he is not a Jew who *is one* outwardly, neither *is* that circumcision which *is* external in *the* flesh; rather, he *is a Jew who is one inwardly*, and **circumcision is of the heart, in the spirit** and not in *the* letter; whose praise *is* not from men but from God." (vs 27-29). That tells us an awful lot—doesn't it?

Paul comes to a point in Rom. 7 that references back there. Now it's important to realize that Rom. 2-8 and are all one continuous explanation of:

- justification
- forgiveness of sin
- commandment keeping
- faith
- grace

So, you can't come in here and fight one Scripture with another, which is a tactic that many religionists use. Most people do not understand Rom. 7, because they think it's talking about the Law of God when it's referring mainly to the law of marriage of the Old Covenant. Then talking about Christ Who died to end that marriage law.

Romans 7:6: "But now we have been **released from the law**... [that is *the marriage law* he's talking about (vs 1-5)] ...because we have died *to that* in which we were held so that we might serve in newness of *the* spirit..." The phrase "**released from the law**..."—died to the law—means *the covenant that God had with Israel ended*. He says as long as you're married to a husband, if you marry someone else, you're an adulteress, but if the husband be dead, then you're "...released from that law..." That's what he's talking about here.

"...and not in *the* oldness of *the* letter. What then shall we say? *Is* the Law sin? MAY IT NEVER BE!..." (vs 6-7). Now we'll talk about what the Spirit of God does with us with the Law of God.

Romans 2:29: "Rather, he *is* a Jew who *is one* inwardly, and circumcision *is* of *the* heart, in *the* spirit and not in *the* letter... [that's exactly what it's talking back there in Rom. 7] ...whose praise *is* not from men but from God."

Let's come to Rom. 8 to show you the end result of what we are talking about here. This is a summary of everything he wrote up to this point:

Romans 8:3: "For what *was* impossible for the Law to do... [the Law can't make anyone do anything, you have to choose to do it] ... in that it was weak through the flesh, God, having sent His

own Son in *the* likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.”

I want you to understand that Paul did not condemn commandment-keeping in the flesh, he condemned *sin*. We'll talk about how we are released from sin. That's on an ongoing basis.

Verse 4: “In order that the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who are not walking according to *the* flesh, but according to *the* Spirit.”—meaning that *if you're 'walking according to the Spirit,' you must have the Spirit of God! If* you are going to have the righteousness of the Law fulfilled in you, the only way you're going to do that is with the Spirit of God, with the spiritual intent *through the grace of God*.

It's not just what the words say as a set rule in the letter, it's what they are in our *heart and mind spiritually* with the Spirit of God. So, you have to tie everything together in this section of Romans. This is why I'm going through it and repeating some of this and then bringing out some of the things in a little different way.

In Romans 2:29 when he's referring to a Jew, was he talking about God-fearers as those who were attending the synagogue? *Not necessarily!* He is talking about the problem of the Jews who have said, ‘We are the chosen people; we are the lawgivers.’ They forget Gen. 49 where it says that Judah would be lawgiver *until Shiloh came*—Christ was Shiloh! The Jews are no longer lawgivers. All you have to do is understand Judaism to realize that. This is a first century distinction, because the Jews would say, ‘We have God’—*when they didn't*—and ‘you Gentiles do not have God.’

What he's doing, this is really sticking your thumb toward what the Jews have thought. Or you could put it another way, as God says there in Jer. 23, ‘Is not My Word like a hammer and smashes in pieces?’ It's exactly what he's doing here. Then Paul says, ‘Okay,’ after he smashed them and got them down and condemned them, and said, ‘Your righteousness really is not what God wants.’ Then he asked the question:

Romans 3:1: “What then *is* the advantage of the Jew, or what *is* the profit of circumcision? Much in every way. Primarily, in that they were entrusted with the oracles of God” (vs 1-2). That is within the Jewish community.

In the Jewish community you had those of Judah, those of Benjamin, and many from Levi. And it was the Levites within the Jewish community who were entrusted to the Word of God, not the Jews from Judah. What did they do? They created Judaism, which put a fence around God's Word.

Verse 3: “For what if some did not believe?...” Isn't that something? How many have the Word of God and don't believe it? There are many that fit into that category today.

“...Shall their unbelief nullify the faithfulness of God?” *No!*

- God is always true
- God is always right
- God is always good
- God is going to carry out His Word
- God is not ever going to be unfaithful in anything

Verse 4: “MAY IT NEVER BE!...” The reason I translated that and wrote it all in caps is because it comes from the Greek ‘*me ginoito*,’ which means ‘don't let this thought come to mind.’ It has nothing to do with as the *King James* says ‘God forbid.’ That was an interpretation. As a matter of fact, on several of the reviews we got a good review on translating it that way, because that's what it means. You can just go through all the verses through Rom. 8 and you will see where Paul is saying this. This becomes very, very powerful for Paul to do it this way. In the book of Romans it has ‘MAY IT NEVER BE!’ more times than in any other book. So this tells us how important it is.

Verse 4: “MAY IT NEVER BE! Rather, let God be true but every man a liar, exactly as it is written...” Here he broaches the problem that we started out with: *men want to improve on God*, even though they're inherently sinners. How can inherent sinners improve upon God Who is perfect and does not sin?

“...‘That You might be justified...” I pondered over this many, many times in making the translation here, but this is the correct translation.

“...‘That You [God] might be justified in Your words, and might overcome when You are being judged *by men*’” (v 4). Now this is present tense passive, referring to *you*. It isn't when God judges, it's when *men* are judging God. Do men do this all the time? *Certainly!* You start talking to some people who are religious and you say:

- God says you ought to keep the Sabbath. *I know the Bible says that, but we meet every Sunday.*

Just ‘improved’ on the Word of God!

- God says you shall not commit adultery. *Unless it just happens to work out that way.*
- God says you shall not steal. *Unless it just happens to fall in my hand.*
- God says you shall not make idols. *Oh, but I've gotta have my cross.*

Catholics are kind of stuck, because they had St. Joseph, and they had the little idol of Saint Joseph that they had on their rosary beads and they put that over the rear view mirror in the car, and this was to protect them from accidents. I wonder what the highway patrol thought every time they came to a car that was in an accident that had St. Joseph hanging on these beads. *Superstition!*

They can't trust God enough to say, 'Lord, protect me; place Your angels about me.' *I've gotta have this little statue here* But what happened, the Roman Catholic Church in modernizing eliminated St. Joseph as the protector of people. Now what are you going to do?

Verse 5: "But if our unrighteousness brings to reality God's righteousness, what shall we say?.... [and it does] ...Is God unrighteous to inflict His wrath?...." There's a lot of wrath coming!

A lot of people are going to say He's unrighteous, because it's going to be an upheaval of this earth and a slaughter of everything, such as never been in the history of the whole world. People don't understand what men have been doing under the power of Satan the devil to destroy and ruin this world and the human beings.

"...(I am speaking according to man's view.) MAY IT NEVER BE! Otherwise, how shall God judge the world?.... [because God judges the world] ... For if, by my falsehood, the Truth of God has shown itself to be supremely great, to His glory, why am I still being judged as a sinner?" (vs 5-7)—because it was exactly the same thing that we find today: 'If you have grace, then you don't need to keep God's Law.'

That's what they were saying about Paul. Remember what happened when he came back there—and that's also interesting in the book of Acts when he came back and the circumcision party said, 'Now, Paul, you're here so we need to need to solve a political difficulty, because they're saying you're telling the Jews they don't have to circumcise their children out there in the Diaspora. But now that you're here in Jerusalem why don't you be a charge for those who've taken a vow, so that everyone will know that you're not against the law' What happened? That thing completely backfired! Another good lesson, ***you can never solve spiritual problems with political means!*** Not going to happen.

Verse 8: "But not, according as we are being blasphemously charged, and according as some are affirming *that* we say, 'Let us practice evil things in order that good things may come.' Their condemnation is deserved."

Romans 6:1. "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin so that grace may abound? MAY IT NEVER BE! We who died to sin, how shall we

live any longer therein?" (vs 1-2). That's the whole purpose of baptism. Sin is *the transgression of the Law!* In the broader sense, sin is lawlessness. There are two kinds of lawlessness:

1. elimination of law altogether as practiced by this administration and this government when they want to come after you
2. the lawlessness that it's talking about here in the Bible is the lawlessness of this world's religion called *the mystery of lawlessness*

Lawlessness means ***substituting the commandments of God for the commandments of men!*** That is lawlessness! What did Jesus say would happen when He spoke of the prophecies the end-time in Matt. 24? 'Because lawlessness shall be multiplied, the love of many shall grow cold.'

Romans 3:8: "... 'Let us practice evil things in order that good things may come.'..." We can apply this to how many things? What is evil? *Transgression of the laws of God!* Most people like to embrace six of them. If the last six are good, the way they divide them, what about the first four?

- Is it not an evil thing to have another god and say, 'Let's practice good.'
- Don't you think when they came to all these pagan celebrations with Diana and Zeus—they had their choirs and they had their orchestras with it; they sang praises to these false gods—don't you think they felt good?
- How is that in God's sight? *That's evil!*

Now the Jews are saying, 'Hey, you're telling people don't keep *the traditions* of the elders; that's evil.' *NO! God says that's good, keep Mine, not theirs.* 'Let us practice evil things that good things may come.' We have the same thing with Sunday-keeping, Christmas, Easter, New Years—right? 'Oh, it's good. Oh, Christmas is a wonderful time.' *Yeah, Satan has designed it that way, so you can have fun. Yes!* 'Oh, let's get the children and the family involved, isn't that wonderful, a wonderful time.' As a matter of fact they have a song that they play that helps brainwash everyone when they're shopping. I was out shopping during that time, and it was, 'Christmas is the most wonderful time of the year.' *Well, it's based on many, many lies!*

All you have to do is just say, 'Okay, add up the lies, and if you can make good come out the lies you're deceived, because it can't.' You may have an emotional feeling because your family is involved, but how can something be good that's based on lies?

Paul says: "...Their condemnation is deserved. What then? Are we of ourselves better?...." (vs 8-9). I think I'll remember that verse next time someone says, 'I'm a Jew.'

“...Not at all! For we have already charged both Jews and Gentiles—ALL—with being under sin” (v 9). We’re also going to see that all are under Law. This we need to understand.

Verse 10: “Exactly as it is written: ‘For there is not a righteous one—not even one! There is not one who understands; there is not one who seeks after God. They have all gone out of the way; together they have *all* become depraved...’” (vs 10-12). Can you imagine getting up in front of Congress and telling them that; have the President sit there and someone give the state of the nation to the President? *Yes!*

“...There is not *even* one who is practicing kindness. No, there is not so much as one!” (v 12).

Now, there are some people who do kind things, but when you get down to the end result of it, let’s look at the outpouring of kindness that we have given to Haiti; 90% of all the donations go to administrative costs, so is that kindness good *or* evil? I’ll let you judge that.

It’s talking about the coming campaigns for President and Congress, v 13 “Their throats *are* like an open grave; with their tongues they have used deceit; *the* venom of asps *is* under their lips, whose mouths are full of cursing and bitterness; their feet *are* swift to shed blood” (vs 13-15).

Remember when the Waco thing came up with David Koresh; they were Seventh Day Adventists. Yeah, they had some kooky ideas, but they didn’t have any guns and they weren’t doing any harm. But there were those in Texas who were absolutely—and in Congress, in the hearings—saying, ‘Get those dirty BBB.’ Then Janet Reno said, ‘Go get ’em.’ So, against these innocent people, what did they have? *Tanks, flame-throwers*—there’s much more to the whole thing—they burned them all to a crisp. They weren’t hurting anybody.

Verse 15: “‘Their feet *are* swift to shed blood.’ You can apply this to crime, to murder. Right here in Fairfield they just found the body of a girl who was missing for some time and her body is all decomposed out here in some field in the county.

Verse 16: “Destruction and misery *are* in their way; and *the* way of peace they have not known” (vs 16-17). Tell me, what peace conference ever brought peace?

Verse 18: “‘There is no fear of God before their eyes.’ Now then, we know that whatever the Law says, **it speaks to those who are under the Law...** [Who are under the Law?] ...so that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God” (vs 18-19). *All* the world is under the Law for judgment.

1-Corinthians 9:20 tells us Paul’s approach: “Now, to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain *the* Jews; to those who are under law...” Notice the distinction here. Jews are one category.

“...those who are under law, as under law, that I might gain those who are under law” (v 20). How does he gain them? *Because they are under law for judgment because of their sins and they need to repent!*

Verse 21: “To those who are without law, as without law... [notice this parenthetical statement here]: ...*(not being without law to God, but within law to Christ)*...” The *King James* says, ‘under the law to Christ.’ The Greek says ‘*ein*,’ which means *within*, ‘*nomos*,’ to Christ, *within law*. What does that tell you? *That tells you that you’re within all the bounds of the laws of God!*

(go to the next track)

The sum of it is going to be this: ***We keep the laws and commandments of God through grace!*** I will show how the writings of the Apostle Paul in Ephesians, Philippians, and Colossians show exactly that. We don’t keep them in the letter of the Law, we keep them *in the spirit*. ***The only way you can keep the commandments of God in the spirit is if you have the Spirit of God!***

Romans 3:20—in the *King James* this is the one that causes a lot of problems, so I direct your attention to the Appendix R: What is Meant by “the Works of the Law”? You need to read that and understand it thoroughly. We find that the Protestants rant and rail along with Gal. 2 about ‘under the Law.’ Cursed is everyone you know, of works of law. They don’t even understand that.

***No law anywhere, under any circumstances, can substitute for the sacrifice of Jesus Christ—period!*** The operation of forgiveness of sin through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ is separate from law-keeping. It does not exclude it, because you can’t live in sin. Even William Tyndale added in there what shouldn’t be there, but at least he was humble enough to write that later those who had more knowledge. I’m not saying I have more knowledge than William Tyndale, but combine all the knowledge of all the scholars and all those who studied the languages—which I did to translate the New Testament, so I put that caveat in there—would make the corrections to his original translation because he knew there were things that were wrong.

Romans 3:20: “Therefore, by works of law...”—a broad statement. Now the *King James* says, ‘*the* works of *the* law.’ In the Greek the definite article is not there for ‘the’ before works and ‘the’ before law. It is literally translated here ‘works of law.’ Now remember, the problem in the first century was not Protestantism vs Sabbath-keeping, it

was Judaism vs Christianity. There are three forms of works of law:

1. the sacrifices that God gave to the children of Israel in Lev. 1-7 for the remission of sin

Those sacrifices only justified the person to the temple that was on earth. And in understanding that, God never made the Holy Spirit available to the twelve tribes of Israel, only certain select kings and priests and prophets, that's it. So, those rituals would be performed, but as Paul said, they don't change the conscience.

2. works of law of the 'code' of Jewish law

This was all written down after the destruction of the temple, though it was supposedly not written down before that. I don't see how they couldn't have it written down before that, but that's what they claim, it was all verbal and oral tradition. They especially went into great detail so that a person could be justified and clean as a priest would have been at the temple if the temple were standing. So, all of these *works of laws* that the Jews had to make themselves justified to God were put as a fence around the laws of God, supposedly to keep them from transgressing the laws of God. But by their very keeping of it, they transgress the laws of God. That is a form of *works of law*.

3. the *pagan works of law* in the pagan religions; they all had them

Verse 20: "Therefore, by works of law there shall no flesh be justified before Him... [that could be in His presence] ... for through *the law is the knowledge of sin*." Law can only tell you what sin is; law cannot do any more than that. ***No law can do what the sacrifice of Christ in the forgiveness of sin has done!*** You'll understand that as we go.

Romans 2:13. "Because the hearers of the Law *are* not just before God, but the doers of the Law shall be justified." How on earth do you reconcile those two statements?

If by works of law you're not justified, how is it that the doers of *the Law* shall be justified? Is that not a contradiction and a conundrum that is most difficult to understand? Well, when you put it all together:

- What is the first thing you need to do when you come to God? *Repent!*
- What is repentance? *Repentance is turning from sin!*
- What is sin? *Transgression of the Law!* Which means you stop law-breaking and start law-keeping.

No *unrepentant sinner* will be justified before God under any circumstances. So, this means

that you must come to repentance and start keeping the laws of God, so that through the operation of belief and the sacrifice of Christ, you will have your sins forgiven. But you can't live a lawless life and have your sins forgiven. You need to think on that!

This is why Peter said that Paul 'wrote some things difficult to understand.' I can tell you this for sure, first time I read this it blew me away. I said, 'What then am I doing keeping the Sabbath and keeping the Holy Days and the commandments of God?' *Because I didn't understand it!* And many people don't.

Romans 3:20: "Therefore, by works of law there shall no flesh be justified before Him, for through *the law is the knowledge of sin*." They forget that last statement, they say, 'Therefore, since you're not justified, you don't have to keep it.' *But notice—the Law tells us what sin is!*

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin, so that grace may abound? MAY IT NEVER BE! We who died to sin, how shall we live any longer therein?" (vs 1-2).

Now let's see how that operation takes place, Romans 3:20: "...for through *the law is the knowledge of sin*."

Here comes a verse that's really tricky. So, for us to understand v 21, we are going to go to v 28 and then we'll come back. Sometimes it's good to read the conclusion and then come back and fill in the blanks.

Verse 28: "...Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified..." Justification means *put into right standing with God*, and we can add there: *through repentance and belief in Jesus Christ and His sacrifice*.

"...justified by faith, **separate from** works of law" (v 28). The *King James* says 'without,' because what does that imply? *The absence of law!* This is why this translation is very important. "...separate from works of law."

Verse 21: "But now *the righteousness of God*..." This righteousness means *God's gracious forgiveness to forgive your sins and justify you!* This righteousness has to do with *justification*.

Now let's talk about righteousness for a minute. 'All the commandments of God are righteous' (Psa. 119:172). Is that part of the righteousness of God? *Yes, indeed!* So, the righteousness of God includes His commandments. If God forgives your sins and counts you righteous upon repentance, you are justified. This righteousness has to do not with commandment-keeping or the lack thereof, or the keeping thereof, but this righteousness has to do with *the righteousness of God to justify you to Himself personally!* That's what this has to do with.

What I'm going to do to make it easier to understand as we go along, I'm going to read 'righteousness' as 'justification,' because that's what it's really talking about, as we read up here. We'll see that when we finish.

Verse 21: "But now *the* righteousness [justification] of God *that is* separate from law has been revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets." They foretold it. When I first read that, I could not understand it. "...*the* righteousness of God..." and 'all Your commandments are righteousness'

"...*that is* separate from law... ['the law' (KJV), and the definite article is not there in the Greek] ...has been revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets" (v 21). Now, that to me was reasoning in a circle.

- How could that be?
- How could the Law and Prophets reveal doing away with the Law, and yet, we're to keep the Law?

Protestants just throw their hands up and say, 'Hey, you don't have to keep any law.' That's why they rely on the *King James*.

Verse 22: "Even *the* righteousness [justification] of God *that is* through *the* faith of Jesus Christ, toward all and upon all those who believe, for there is no difference."

- you must believe in the sacrifice of Christ
- you must have faith in the Word of God
- you must have faith that your sins are forgiven

"...upon all those who believe; for there is no difference. For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; **but are being justified...** [from past sins] ...freely **by His grace** through the redemption that *is* in Christ Jesus" (vs 22-24). The truth of the matter is that ***all sin is against God*** Who is Lawgiver, so therefore, only God can forgive you because ***you've sinned against Him personally***.

Since Christ is the Creator of all human beings, He was the one of the God Family who came to the earth to save His creation, to die for all mankind so that they may be saved. But that does not eliminate law, as he says here at the end, 'We establish law.'

Verse 24: "***But*** are being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that *is* in Christ Jesus; Whom God has openly manifested *to be* a **propitiation** through faith in His blood..." (vs 24-25). **Propitiation** is greater than atonement. **Propitiation** means *a continual mercy seat* upon repentance of forgiveness for your sins.

"...in order to demonstrate His righteousness [justification] in respect to the remission of sins that are past" (v 25).

Let's stop right here, because there are people who believe that it gives justification to all future sin, too. Protestants believe that. We will examine the Scriptures that *they think* justifies that. Again as we're going to find out, all of these false beliefs coming from the Bible are based upon wrong translations found in the New Testament.

Romans 4:7, quoting David: "Blessed are *those* whose transgressions are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.... [that's what we're talking about right here in Rom. 3:25] ...Blessed *is the* man to whom *the* Lord will not impute *any* sin" (vs 7-8).

I got a phone call from a man saying, 'This means any sin, even on into the future.' I said, 'Well, how can that be? I'm going to ask you a question: What sin are you going to do tomorrow? If you're a Catholic you could buy an indulgence and you'd be home free. Tell me what sin you're going to do tomorrow.' *I don't know.* 'When you sin are you supposed to repent?' *Well, I don't have to because God will not impute any sin.* So then I said, 'It says here in respect to the remission of sins that are past, because the truth is that which has not yet been cannot be forgiven.' *Sin is only equated **after** the transgression has occurred!*

Let's use a real-life situation. We'll use Bob Elway here for an example. The police come in and arrest you and say, 'Bob Elway, we are arresting you for the murder you're going to commit tomorrow.' *Really?* 'Yes, and we're taking you to court to be tried right now.' Handcuffs, taken off to court, you get to court and the police said, 'We've arrested this man for the murder he's going to commit tomorrow.' The judge looks down there and says to the prosecuting attorney, 'Why did you issue this arrest warrant?' *Because he's going to commit murder tomorrow.* 'How can you arrest him for something he hasn't yet done and you don't know if he's going to do it tomorrow—case dismissed.' Same with us; it's only *past* sin.

Say you're going along today, it's a good day, and all of a sudden BANG! you sin. In a moment of time is not that sin already past? Because you just committed it *it's past*. You say, 'Oh, God, forgive me.' *Yes!* There can be no forgiveness of future sins, because God doesn't even know what you're going to do, because He has given you free choice. What is your free choice going to be tomorrow? Well, after you've been dismissed you're going to make sure you don't do that—right?

That'll help you to understand, because it says here, v 8: "Blessed *is the* man to whom *the*



Lord will not impute *any* sin”—does not mean all *future* sin. What verification do we have of this?

When Jesus forgave sin and sickness, what did He tell them to do? *He said, 'Go and sin no more'!*

Luke 11:1: “Now, it came to pass *that* as He was praying in a certain place, when He finished, one of His disciples said to Him, ‘Lord, teach us how to pray, as John also taught his disciples.’ And He said to them, ‘When you pray, say, “Our Father Who *is* in heaven, hallowed be Your name; Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, *so* also upon the earth. Give us our bread *as* needed day by day; and forgive us our sins, as we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us...”’” (vs 1-4). Does this not tell us we’re to repent every day? *Yes, indeed!*

If we are to repent everyday, what does this tell us? *There’s no such thing as forgiveness of future sins carte blanche!* If you don’t believe that, then see the sermon *Day 49—2010* about the seven churches. Did Jesus correct the churches for their sins? *Yes!* People in the Church are converted. If, once they have been forgiven their sins, there is no imputation of any sin at all in the future of their living, why then would Jesus correct His own church for the sins that they had? *Wouldn’t be any need to!* Born again: once born again, universal salvation, cannot sin, all bound up in wrong translations in the *King James Version* of the Bible.

Romans 3:26: “Through the forbearance of God; *yes*, to publicly declare His righteousness in the present time, that He might be just... [See how justification fits?] ...and the One Who justifies the one who *is* of *the* faith of Jesus.”

God the Father is the One Who justifies you through your faith in Jesus Christ and His sacrifice, He does this personally. Now you understand why no law can forgive you of and by itself, because no law is God. Does that make sense?

I know some of this is a little heavy. Maybe your brain is a little taxed right now and kind of feels like its weighting down. If that’s the case, go back over this sermon again till you get it. We’re talking about something, brethren, that in fully understanding this, even being a minister and going through this many, many times, I’ve grown in grace and knowledge and understanding of this through the years. If it seems a little much for you right now, hang on, go over it again, you’ll understand it by time we get done.

Verse 26: “Through the forbearance of God; *yes*, to publicly declare His righteousness in the present time, that He might be just, and the One Who justifies the one who *is* of *the* faith of Jesus. Therefore, where *is* boasting? It is excluded.

Through what law? *The law* of works? By no means! Rather, *it is through a law of faith*” (vs 26-27).

When I first read that, having this controversy in my mind about law opposing faith, I could not understand how you could have a *law of faith*. Well, the truth is that the law of faith involves:

- repentance
- baptism
- forgiveness
- receiving of the Holy Spirit

Let’s see where he summarizes this again, Romans 8:1: “Consequently, *there is* now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who are not walking according to *the* flesh, but according to *the* Spirit.” He shows over here you have to have the Spirit of God in you in order to walk according to the Spirit.

Here’s another contradiction, v 2: “Because the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has delivered me from the law of sin and death.” What is the law of the Spirit? *The law of the Spirit is the operation of the Spirit, which works with the law of faith—together.* In this case you could say:

- through the operation of faith
- through the operation of the Spirit
- because *faith is spiritual*

Keeping the commandments of God through the Spirit of God are spiritual!

Romans 3:27—so we really understand it: “Therefore, where *is* boasting?...” One could say, ‘Well now, God has said that if you keep the Sabbath for every Sabbath for a thousand Sabbaths you will be saved and enter into the Kingdom of God.’ So someone does 500 and they don’t make it. Some does 700 and they don’t make it. Boy, here’s a man he’s really coming up on it, he’s hoping to make it, so here he is at 999 and he dies on Wednesday. He’s resurrected, he comes up before God and says, ‘God, I almost made it. I almost made it. I did 999.’ *‘But the law says 1,000; disqualified.’* All of those who did over a thousand, they’re right up there with God. ‘Yeah, God, get him. We got in here because we kept the Sabbath more than a thousand times in a row correctly in our lives.’ Wouldn’t there be boasting? Whoa!

Verse 27: “Therefore, where *is* boasting? It is excluded. Through what law? *The law* of works? By no means! Rather, *it is* through a law of faith. Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified by faith, separate from works of law” (vs 27-28). Not meaning *without* the works of the law, that is where they say the ‘absence of.’

Verse 29: “*Is He* the God of the Jews only? *Is He* not also *the God* of *the* Gentiles? YES! *He is*

also God of *the* Gentiles since *it is* indeed one God Who will justify *the* circumcision by faith, and *the* uncircumcision through faith” (vs 29-30). Then he asked the penetrating question which we’ve come to many times in understanding this grace of God and commandment-keeping:

Verse 31: “Are we, then, abolishing *the* Law through faith? MAY IT NEVER BE! Rather, we are establishing *the* Law.” So, we’ll review and see how you’re establishing law.

The Protestants say, ‘Yes, we are abolishing law. We have faith; you don’t need law. If you believe through grace, you don’t need to keep the commandments of God.’ Franklin Graham is well accepted by the Catholics because he presents no problem to them. His reward is to come on Fox News. And like he said, ‘I’m a sinner.’ Okay, all men are sinners. Are you congratulating yourself? or what? *No!* He did say we all need forgiveness through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ?

That’s like saying, ‘Let’s make some water here in this chemistry class. We have some oxygen in this tank and we have some hydrogen in this tank. Now, we have these two tubes coming together and if we turn on the valve together, notice it’s water.’ You have the perfect formula. Now what if you are missing either one of those elements, what do you have? Water puts out fire! If you think you have water in this tank, but it’s only oxygen or hydrogen and you run over to put out the fire, what are you going to do? *Intensify it, because you only have half the formula!*

This is true; we are establishing law. Where? How? Let’s just quote a few Proverbs: ‘*As a man thinks in his heart—or woman—so he is.*’ Isn’t that true? *Yes, indeed!* Now if you have the Spirit of God in you—in your mind, as a begettal from God the Father—which we’ll cover and see that is what has to happen next, how are you going to think then? What is the Spirit of God called?

- the Spirit of Truth
- the Spirit of love
- the Spirit of faith
- the Spirit of hope

All of those come with the Spirit of God!

How are we going to establish law? Heb. 10:16 is talking about the New Covenant. This is why we are going through in great detail understanding how we are to keep the commandments of God through the faith and grace of God.

Hebrews 10:16: “‘This *is* the covenant... [the baptismal covenant] ...that I will establish with them after those days,’ says *the* Lord...”

- I’ll let them do whatever they please.

- I’ll not hold them accountable for any of their sins.
- I’ve done away with My Law and I no longer exist.

Because if He really did away with the laws of God, He would no longer exist! I say that to show the incongruity of the thinking of modern Christianity in this world. *NO! That’s not what He says!*

“...‘I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in their minds’” (v 16). If that is in your mind:

- How are you going to think?
- How are you going live?
- How are you going to operate?
- Are you going to be obedient to God? *Yes!*
- Does that take away forgiveness of sin? *No!*

All ‘sin and come short of the glory of God.’ That is true, and we’re going to see that the writing and inscribing the laws and commandments of God in our hearts gives us then the tools mentally and spiritually to combat the carnal, sinful mind.

Rather than being like modern Christianity which is ‘all sin, so what’s the use of keeping the Law, no one can keep the Law, so therefore, we don’t keep it, we just all be nice, happy people.’

How are your congregations? *Filled with adultery, lying, hypocrisy, sin!* And most of the ministry is hooked on porn; 30-million ‘Christian’ women are hooked on porn. You think they have the Law of God written in their heart and mind? Do the ministers? *NO!* They don’t teach it, so most of them get discouraged within a number of years, some more or less, and they give up. Their brand of Christianity is not *God’s*.

This is the covenant of the New Covenant right here: “...‘I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in their minds; and their sins and lawlessness I will not remember ever again’” (vs 16-17). Isn’t that something? That’s how you establish law through faith.

What we are finding is that what Paul wrote, when we really understand it, is the exact opposite of what is practiced in Christian churches in the world and even some Churches of God. There are some pretty wild Churches of God out there, too, as well. There are some pretty ‘Protestant’ Churches of God out there, because they have not studied the Word of God to really understand what’s in the Bible. Therefore, when they become weak in the faith, when they become slack in the Word of God, and it’s not being written in their heart and in their mind, then when they come to try and understand these doctrines, they can’t, and they fall by the wayside

and accept the Protestant teachings. It's easy, there's no struggle. You just do what you want, *but you're not converted!* You may be good, dedicated, sincere people and have a zeal for God, but are you converted? This is what it's all about.

Then someone's surely going to ask, 'Well, how come you don't have more people?' Well, how come Jesus ended up after His entire ministry with only twelve apostles and 120 altogether? *Because He wasn't done!* Not everyone is going to believe what we've just covered here. That's why '*many are called, few are chosen*'; because of these things that we're covering here.

But when we understand this, when we read Ephesians, Philippians and Colossians, then we understand how we're keeping the commandments of God through grace. *Combined with that and repentance, that's what lifts the great burden and drag that so many people carry around in their lives!*

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Romans 3:1
- 2) Romans 2:25-29
- 3) Romans 7:6-7
- 4) Romans 2:29
- 5) Romans 8:3-4
- 6) Romans 3:1-8
- 7) Romans 6:1-2
- 8) Romans 3:8-19
- 9) 1-Corinthians 9:20-21
- 10) Romans 3:20
- 11) Romans 2:13
- 12) Romans 3:20
- 13) Romans 6:1-2
- 14) Romans 3:20, 28, 21-25
- 15) Romans 4:7-8
- 16) Luke 11:1-4
- 17) Romans 3:26-27
- 18) Romans 8:1-2
- 19) Romans 3:27-31
- 20) Hebrews 10:16-17

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Jeremiah 23
- Psalm 138
- Romans 7:1-5
- Genesis 49
- Acts 21
- Matthew 24
- Galatians 2
- Leviticus 1-7
- Psalm 119:172

#### Also referenced:

Appendix R: What is Meant by "*the Works of the Law*?" (*The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*)

Sermon: *Day 49—2010*

Books:

- *Judaism—Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* By Philip Neal

FRC:lp

Transcribed: 5-19-10

Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2010

## God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping VII

Fred R. Coulter

We covered part of Rom. 4 so let's come to the last few verses We're going to see how that in the New Covenant we are to keep the commandments of God through His grace. One of the reasons why the book of Romans is so hard to understand in the *King James Version* is because the key critical verses are not translated in accordance with the Greek. They add in without indicating that the words are added in, because they do not italicize them as they should if a word is added in to help clarify things.

Romans 4:20: "And he [Abraham] did not doubt the promise of God through unbelief; rather, he was strengthened in the faith, giving glory to God; for he was fully persuaded that what He has promised..." (vs 20-21). Notice that's present tense. Not 'had' but 'has,' because it's still in the process of being fulfilled.

"...what He has promised, He is also able to do. As a result, it was also imputed to him for righteousness" (vs 21-22).

We're going to clarify something here that we need to concerning works and no works—compared to James 2:22-23—referring to when God took Abraham outdoors at night and said, 'Look at the stars and number them if you're able to count them.' Of course, he couldn't do that. So, God said, 'So shall your seed be.' There was an impossible *work* for him to do. That's why God told him, ***'If you're able to number them,'*** because having the faith that comes from God gives us the ability to do what's impossible for us to do without the Spirit and faith of God.

A lot of people say, 'Okay, no works.' Rom. 4 refers to Gen. 15; James 2 refers to Gen. 22. A lot of people get the two mixed up. What we have back here in Rom. 4 is that Abraham was imputed righteousness to him and he was justified because he believed. This looks like a contradiction, but it's not.

James 2:18: "But someone is going to say, 'You have faith, and I have works.'...." That's always the argument back and forth, rather than saying what kind of works do we have because we have faith. There's a difference, because in just referring to works alone, that doesn't imply that there's any faith involved.

"...*My answer is:* You prove your faith to me through your works..." (v 18)—whatever they are. If you don't have any works, *you don't have any faith*, though you may claim. But that's your faith that you don't have any works.

"...and I will prove my faith to you through my works. Do you believe that God is one? You do

well *to believe this*. Even the demons believe, and tremble *in fear*" (vs 18-19). You know how it is in the world today, 92% of people believe there is a God, yet:

- How many people attend church?
- How many people believe what God has said?
- How many people are willing to act upon what God says?

Like one man who recently sent me an e-mail asked his Sunday-keeping minister and the minister said, 'Oh yeah, we know that the Sabbath is on Saturday, but we keep Sunday the *Lord's Day*.' What are his works? *Sunday!* He has no faith. Does it not take faith to keep the Sabbath? *Yes, indeed!* But they admit, they all know it. They all had to cross this bridge when they went to their seminary.

Verse 20: "But are you willing to understand, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead?" Faith is a spiritual matter! Is not faith also listed as one of the fruits of the Holy Spirit? *Yes, it is!* The reason I'm going through this is because when we get back to Rom. 4 & 5, then we will project forward and see how we are to keep the commandments of God.

Verse 21 sounds like it's just the opposite of what we read in Rom. 4. "Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered up Isaac, his own son, upon the altar?"

Where do we find this account? *Gen. 22*; a different time, a different command. The other was to count the stars. 'Can't do that, Lord, but I believe You.' This one is, 'Take your son, your only son'—only true son, he already had had Ishmael—and you go to one of the mountains of Moriah and you offer your son as a burnt offering.' What did he do? *He did it!*

Verse 21: "Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered up Isaac, his own son, upon the altar? Do you not see that faith was working together with his works, and by works *his* faith was perfected?" (vs 21-22).

That ties in with the parable that Jesus asked the Pharisees. He said, 'Tell Me this, a man had two sons. He asked them both to go work in the field. The first son said, yes, I'll go work in the field. The second one said, no, I won't go work in the field. But the first one didn't go, and the second one repented and went. Who did the will of his father?' They said, 'The second one.' Then Jesus nailed them and He says, 'Well, John the Baptist came in the way of righteousness and you wouldn't believe him.

The harlots and the publicans were baptized by him, but you wouldn't do it.' So, we're looking at much the same thing here.

This is what Abraham had to do; you know the account. He took a couple of other young men with him, he took the coals in one of those fire pots so he could start it, he took the wood, climbed up on the mountain. As they were going up Isaac said, 'Father, I see the wood, I'm carrying it; and I see the fire, but I don't see any animal for an offering.' Abraham said, 'My son, the Lord will provide.' Now God didn't have much of a space of a time to provide—did He? Abraham proceeded to make the altar of whole stones, just put them up there, laid the wood in order, tied up Isaac, put him on the wood, ready to reach down and get the knife and slit his throat. Heb. 11 says he was willing to do that, because he knew that God could raise him from the dead. So, there was faith exhibited on that side—right?

Abraham did, and you know what happened. Right when he was ready to use the knife, the voice out of heaven said, 'Abraham, Abraham.' And he said, 'Here I am.' I always like to think of that saying, 'HERE I AM!' And the voice said, 'Don't lay a hand on your son.' Here's the key thing; you ask why we have trials, why we have tests, now think of this: Abraham was called when he was 75-years-old. Isaac was born when Abraham was 100-years old. Isaac was 15 at this point; 15 and 25 is 40. What does 40 signify? *A time of testing and trial!* So in the 40<sup>th</sup> year this occurred.

God said, 'Now **I know** that you fear Me.' Think of that! Here was one that God talked to on a regular basis, knew him inside out, but He said, 'Now I know that you fear Me.' He said, 'In blessing I will bless.' He said, 'I swear by Myself.' Now you can't get any higher oath, you can't get anything more guaranteed or assured than that. Because the Word of God is true, just if He speaks it, but if He swears by Himself there's no way that that cannot be fulfilled. So, all of those who discount the Bible and all the Protestants who change the Law and things like this and bring in their own, you better listen up, because everything's going to happen exactly the way that God has said.

Like I mentioned in one of the series that I did on keeping the commandments of God and grace about Abraham, your calling and baptism. When you get to Galatians it says, 'And if you are Christ's, then are you Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.' It says if you're baptized, then you're Abraham's seed and heirs according to promise. Well, here we have promise is going to be fulfilled.

Verse 22: "Do you not see that faith was working **together**..." See that? What does Jesus tell all the Churches in Rev. 2 & 3? *That He will reward*

*them according to their works*, but they had to have *faith* to have the *works*. We'll see here in just a bit that you need the Spirit of God in order to have faith. We'll put it all together and then see how we are to keep the commandments of God.

Verse 22: "Do you not see that faith was working together with his works, and by works *his* faith was perfected?"

- Do you believe more in the Sabbath today than ever before? *Yes!*
- What is one of the reasons why you do? *Because we keep it!*
- Do we believe God more? *Yes, because we've been keeping God's ways!* "...was perfected?"

That'll be #8, since #8 is a new beginning.

Verse 23: "And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, 'Now, Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him for righteousness'; and he was called a friend of God. You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only" (vs 23-24). Has to be **together!**

If you have faith, you're going to have works. Works will back up that faith, and faith will back up the works, because they're *together*. If you don't have faith, you won't have works. Or if you don't have faith, the works that you will have will not be the works of God, because you don't believe Him. That's the pit into which Protestantism falls. They don't understand that.

Romans 4:22: "As a result, it was also imputed to him for righteousness. But it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; rather, *it was also written* for our sakes... [we can learn from that] ...to whom it shall be imputed—to those who believe in Him Who raised Jesus our Lord from *the* dead; Who was delivered for our offenses and was raised for our justification" (vs 22-25).

Jesus was made sin for us. He knew no sin, but He became sin, as a sin offering for us that we can have our sins *forgiven* and *justified*. What is justification once again? ***Right standing with God through the forgiveness of sin based on the faith in Jesus Christ's sacrifice and His shed blood!*** That justifies you! ***No law of any kind can justify you,*** because law was not meant to justify.

Look at it this way: the new cars today do not need a key. I rented one onetime and I said, 'Where's the key?' He said, 'It doesn't need a key.' I love keys. I've got my car key right here, wouldn't be without it. So, he said, 'Here's what you do. You just get in, push the button and it starts. When you stop the car, you put your foot on the brake, and you just press it, don't hold it, just press it. It'll go off. If

you press it and hold onto it, it'll go off, but it will leave the electricity on and the battery will go right down.'

So, here I have my car key and I'm used to car keys, so I tool out to this new car, like I did when I rented a car in Ft. Wayne, Indiana, and I had to put my suitcases in the trunk of the car. They gave me a key and I go out there and I open it up. It was dark. I couldn't see anything, so I got back to where the trunk was and I was looking for the hole for the key. I couldn't find it. I tried the little emblem on the back, I thought maybe it flipped up and the key would fit right in there. No, it wasn't there, so I felt all around and it was dark and couldn't see anything and it was raining. So, I opened up the back seat door on the driver's side and threw the suitcases in, got in the car and drove off. I said, 'Well, that's stupid. They gave me a key, but it won't open.' So next morning I got out to the car and guess what they had? *They had a push button!*

Now the point of this is that *you cannot have the wrong combination*. You must have the right combination. The person who had a pushbutton start car would get into my car and they'd be lost. They'd be looking for the pushbutton. Going crazy—'where's the pushbutton, where's the pushbutton? Hey, Fred, where's the pushbutton?' *Here's the key!* I like keys myself; I feel safer with keys. I don't feel safer with pushbuttons. You can do it one step further. You have pushbutton and thumbprint recognition. Now, what if your thumb was cut off in an accident and you needed to go to the hospital, but you couldn't start your car? Needless to say, in either case if it isn't done right, it'll create problems.

Now in order to be justified, let's run through the steps on this carefully:

1. you have to repent
2. you have to accept Jesus Christ as your personal Savior Who's sacrifice and shed blood paid for your sins
3. you have to be baptized and enter into covenant with God, because Christ died for you. In baptism, you die for Christ
4. you have to be raised out of the watery grave

What happens when you're raised out of the watery grave? *Repent and be baptized for the remission of sins and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit!*

5. the gift of the Holy Spirit

That includes everything that we're reading about here in Romans 5:1. "Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." The beginning of every epistle is 'Grace and peace be to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.' We have peace,

which means you don't fight God and God's not fighting you.

Verse 2: "Through Whom we also have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and we ourselves boast in *the* hope of the glory of God.

Now let's talk about *grace*. Let me give a couple definitions of grace that will help us understand what it is. In the Old Testament the basic Hebrew word for grace that is translated grace is pronounced 'chen' which means:

- grace
- favor
- good will
- kindness
- gracious
- pleasant
- in the way of having pity on someone
- to be gracious
- to favor
- to be favorably inclined
- to pity
- to be compassionate
- to be made acceptable

*All of that's New Testament, too—isn't it?*

- to bend or to stoop in kindness to an inferior

*That's us, we're the inferior; God is the superior.*

- to be moved to favor by a petition or request—prayer
- to show favor—receive blessing, understanding
- to grant or to give favor or to graciously show mercy and piety

It was very interesting, Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord. Who was excluded? *His children!* And Noah walked with God and Noah was righteous. That's a New Testament description. In the New Testament what we are going to see, and we will finish with this when we get to the end of this message, grace in the New Testament is based upon the love of God—God's love for us, our love for God.

The New Testament definition of grace comes from the word 'charis'—which means

- God's Divine gracious favor and blessing
- gracious care
- help
- good will
- benefit
- gift
- goodness
- benefaction
- endowment

If you want the full definition, get the booklet: *Grace of God in the Bible*. The definition for grace in the Old Testament is on page 1 and grace for the New Testament is page 26.

“...we have access by faith into this grace...” (v 2). This tells us that *if you don't have faith to keep God's commandments, you do not have access to grace!* So, there's a lot of false grace out there that people claim, and that false grace is lawlessness.

Now then, here's what that does for us, v 3: And not only *this*, but we also boast in tribulations, realizing that tribulation brings forth endurance, and endurance *brings forth* character, and character *brings forth* hope. And the hope of God never makes us ashamed because the love of God has been poured out into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, which has been given to us” (vs 2-5).

None of the things that we have talked about are able to be completed in our lives *without* the Spirit of God. Let's see how this is going to work out here. Now there's some other things we'll talk about, what the Holy Spirit will do for us, but we receive:

- the calling of God
- forgiveness of God
- the baptism
- the covenant
- the Holy Spirit

Now we are equipped to obey God. People can go out and try and obey God and they can in the letter of the Law. But after a while they see that it is very hard to do. So they say, 'Well, since God has forgiven us and we have had righteousness imputed to us once for all, all of our sin, all the rest of our life are covered'—which they're not as we saw in Num. 6, *they're not all covered*.

Remember this, the key for sin is that ***all sin is past sin!*** God is not going to forgive future sin, because He doesn't know what you're going to do, because we have free choice. You haven't yet done it. Whatever the sin may be that you're going to do tomorrow, you haven't done it. But as soon as you've done it it's a *past sin—all past sins*.

That's why, as we've pointed out that you are to pray for forgiveness every day. And where do we find, as Rom. 7 talks about, the sin within? Where do find the sin? *Right 'upstairs,' our thoughts!* This is why God is writing His commandments in our heart and in our mind so we *think* with the Word of God, we *think* with the laws and commandments of God. As Jesus said, 'The words I speak to you, they are spirit and they are life.' Meaning that they are also spiritually discerned. You need the Spirit of God to understand.

I drive up and I park every day—Smoker's Paradise, the smoke shop downstairs—and I see people come and go all the time. I think to myself, 'I wonder if they realize the blessing that they have in buying their cigarettes and things down here.' They can choose which way they want to die:

- If you want to die with cancer of your jaw, throat, stomach and liver, get some chewing tobacco.
- If you want to die a slower death, get some filtered cigarettes.
- If you want to die a little faster, and reach your paradise where you're all messed up, and you're sick and you're in pain, and you're dying, and you're gasping out your last...

Just like Dolores and I on our very first visit that we had up in Eugene. Dale Hampton said go visit this man in the hospital, so we went over to visit him. This guy was gasping out his last—very bad. He smoked all of his life. There he was withered up, wrinkled, miserable, painful and then he showed us his hands, black from the body trying to expel the accumulated nicotine within his system. Then he showed us the bottom of his feet, black. Looked like he walked on coal and handled coal. I think of those two things when I see that sign, Smoker's Paradise. I think about, well what would the person look like coming in the first day as a teenager—at nineteen you can buy—strong, tough, beautiful, vivacious, buying their first cigarette. Fast-forward 50-years, and have them come in hacking, coughing, wrinkled, miserable, bent over; that's their paradise.

Then the ones who are really bad are the ones who now have their little oxygen tank that they push with them, where they're all hooked up into their nose. They still go into the Smoker's Paradise and buy their cigarettes. Oh, yeah, even some have a tracheotomy. I have seen those who have had tracheotomies that they are so hooked on cigarettes that they put the cigarette in their tracheotomy and they light it and they smoke through the tracheotomy, but they had their throat removed because of cancer of the throat. What a wonderful paradise that is! One movie star had pancreatic cancer and he smoked heavily and he said, 'I'm going to smoke to my very last breath.' Now that's faith! Well, *God rewarded him according to his works!* He went to Smoker's Paradise.

So the whole thing is that ***you can't defy God by coming to God to tell Him about His grace, tell Him that you don't have to keep His commandments, and that you are going to do it your way!*** That is as stupid as Smoker's Paradise trying to get eternal life. You're dead before you

even start, because you have not done the things that God expects you to do. That's why we have beginning here:

- Rom. 2—we have repentance
- Rom. 3-4—we have justification
- Rom. 5—we have how that's done through the sacrifice of Christ
- Rom. 6—we have baptism
- Rom. 7—overcoming the sin within

Now with the Spirit of God we're able to recognize sin in our thoughts, whereas before we wouldn't recognize sin in our thoughts.

We're affected by things we hear and really don't want to hear. I forget which store it was in, or where it was, but there was song on, I remember the words—'I'm a girl-watcher.' I thought, 'Yeah, a girl-luster.' He could not understand that that was sin, because He didn't have the Spirit of God. But what happens when you understand what Christ said, 'You're not to look upon a woman to lust after her in your heart, because you've already committed adultery with her.' Then you know the girl-watching is not what you're supposed to do—right? So, you get it out of your mind and you go someplace else. *You could not do that without the Spirit of God!*

All that combined together, Romans 8:1: "Consequently, *there is* now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who are not walking according to *the* flesh, but according to *the* Spirit." That's how we're to be walking. What does it mean to be 'walking according to the Spirit?' All the things that lead up to repentance, baptism and receiving the Holy Spirit of God, you're walking in the Truth of God in the Spirit of God, having the commandments of God written in your heart and in your mind, you're walking according to the Spirit.

Verse 2: "Because the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus... [receiving the Holy Spirit, the power to overcome] ...has delivered me from the law of sin and death." You now have the tools to overcome *the law of sin within*, and through the resurrection by Jesus Christ the power to overcome death.

Verse 3: "For what *was* impossible for the Law to do... [because no law can make you do anything] ... in that it was weak through the flesh, God, having sent His own Son in *the* likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh."

Notice how many times here Romans 2-8 it comes back to *the sacrifice of Christ*. It comes back to the *justification* that God gives. You know almost all of it here in Rom. 8, but we're going to see something a little bit more as we go along here.

Why did God do all of this? Verse 4: "In order that **the righteousness of the Law** might be fulfilled in us..." If you're a Protestant out there in the world, tell me how *the righteousness of the Law* is fulfilled in you, if you believe that the Law has been abolished? If it has been abolished, as you claim, which it hasn't, then you cannot have the righteousness of the Law fulfilled in you, because it doesn't exist—right? Isn't that true? *Yes!*

We can look at it this way: everyone take a deep breath and hold your breath. You can all do that, not very long, but you can. If I walked up to a corpse and said, 'Take a deep breath and hold it,' couldn't do it, there's no life. What did Jesus say? 'Let the dead bury their dead.' *Spiritually dead!* They can't keep the laws of God. They cannot have the righteousness.

"...of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who are not walking according to *the* flesh, but according to *the* Spirit" (v 4).

We're getting to the point that we understand now that you can't keep the commandments of God in the New Covenant except by the Spirit of God through the grace of God and there is no such thing in the New Testament as a fight between grace and faith *and* law and obedience altogether. No such thing as that. Walking "...according to *the* Spirit."

Notice the comparison, v 5: "For those who walk according to the flesh mind the things of the flesh..." You can't do the things of the Spirit. That's why Protestantism says, 'No use trying to keep the commandments of God, because you can't keep them.' *Without the Spirit of God, that is true!* You can keep them in the letter to a certain extent until a female walks by and you're a girl-watcher. Or until a man walks by and you're a man-watcher, if you're a woman. There are a lot of those, too; whatever it may be.

"...**but those who walk according to the Spirit mind the things of the Spirit**" (v 5). What are the things of the Spirit:

- the Word of God
- the Truth of God
- the commandments of God

Verse 6: "For to be carnally minded *is* death... [the wages of sin is death] ...but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace." That's what it's to bring us.

- *yes*, we have the things we need to overcome
- *yes*, we have the struggle of the sin within
- *yes*, we have to fight the world



But God has given us the strength and power to do it. He's given us the way to think. This is why we are to pray, to study, to grow in grace and knowledge, because God is creating in us:

- *His* character
- *His* love
- *His* Truth
- everything about God *within* us

How many times have you read this? Verse 7: "Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God, for it is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it *be*."

The Protestant churches: know that 50% of your fellow pastors are hooked on pornography. How many are having affairs? How many are divorced? *The reason is, they're carnal-minded!* You want to know how carnal-minded you are as a minister in a Sunday-keeping church? *You stand up some Sunday and you tell all the people out there in front of you: 'Brethren, I've been wrong about Sunday all my life. I'm repenting of that, because that's a lie, so this will be our last Sunday service. I'm going to give you a sermon on the Sabbath. Next week we 'ain't a gonna' meet on Sunday any more. You want to meet, you come on Saturday.'*

See how many people rebel at that! There might even some stand up in the pulpit and shake their fist at you, tell you to get out of here.

"...for it is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it *be*. But those who are in *the* flesh cannot please God" (vs 7-8). But those who have the Spirit of God can please God (1-John 3:22-24).

This approach, though it may seem like a minor adjustment in what we believe, is really vastly major, because now all the Scriptures come together and we are not fighting against the Protestants, but ***we are putting the whole message of God together the way it should be***, and let them fight against God. We'll just tell the truth.

(go to the next track)

Verse 9: "However, you are not in *the* flesh, but in *the* Spirit, if *the* Spirit of God is indeed dwelling within you...." So, we go right back to the basics: How do you receive the Holy Spirit of God? *Repent, be baptized, keep the commandments of God!* Protestantism mostly does not baptize any more. Their repentance is a farce. They are declaring themselves saved in the name of Jesus and they know nothing about Him. They don't have the Holy Spirit, because God does not give the Holy Spirit to anyone who won't obey Him. It's that simple. If you don't obey God, you don't get the Holy Spirit.

- Do Protestants obey God? *No!*

- Do they keep the Sabbath? *No!*
- Do they have other gods before the true God? *Yes!*
- Do they keep the holidays? *Yes!*
  - they don't keep the Holy Days
  - they don't obey God
  - they don't obey Christ

They are following the spirit of anti-Christ, which is 'you sin and I, Satan, will give you a benefit.' Same old story as Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden.

So, all you Protestants out there, ask yourself: Why are your churches coming apart? Why are they filled with sin? *Because you're not converted and you do not have the Holy Spirit, and you have enmity and hostility toward the laws and commandments of God!* That's what you have, yet, you profess to love the Lord. Jesus said, 'If you love Me, keep My commandments; namely, Mine.'

So, if you love God, you better start repenting. If you're hung up and rebellious at what I'm saying against this, and you think that I'm bringing people under the Law, and you think that I'm trying to bring people into a cult, *you're absolutely wrong!*

- *you* who do not follow the Bible
- *you* who do not follow the Scriptures
- *you* who do not have the Holy Spirit

are a cult! The biggest 'Christian' religious cult in the world is the Roman Catholic Church. All you Protestants are their offspring, with a little different clothing; that's all you are. You better get serious about salvation, because the years for you to change are few indeed, and judgment is coming like a great tsunami, as if you were on a satellite looking down on the earth and you could see this ten thousand foot wave coming across the ocean slowly, slowly, slowly. Then it's going to hit, and you will know when it hits. ***That is the judgment of God*** because:

- you're carnal-minded
- you have stolen the name of Christ
- you've preached another Jesus
- you keep days and commandments that God said He hates

'The carnal mind is enmity against God,' ***against Him personally***, and 'it is not subject to the Law of God.' You hate God and you hate the Law of God, both. You have no more understanding of God than that sign "Smoker's Paradise: Brings Health to Smokers."

Verse 9: "However, you are not in *the* flesh, but in *the* Spirit, <sup>[#1]</sup>***if*** *the* Spirit of God is indeed dwelling within you. But <sup>[#2]</sup>***if*** anyone does not have *the* Spirit of Christ, ***he does not belong to Him.***"

Doesn't matter what you profess. Doesn't matter what you teach. If it is not according to the Word of God, it's because there's no light in you.

Verse 10: "But <sup>[#3]</sup>**if** Christ *be* within you..." That's how we keep the commandments of God through grace—Christ in us.

"...the body *is* indeed dead because of sin; however, the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness" (v 10). We're to reflect the true righteousness of God. That's what it says in:

Verse 4: "In order that the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who are not walking according to *the* flesh, but according to *the* Spirit." *That's what God wants!*

Verse 11: "Now <sup>[#4]</sup>**if** the Spirit of Him Who raised Jesus from *the* dead is dwelling within you, He Who raised Christ from *the* dead will also He Who raised Christ from *the* dead will also quicken your mortal bodies because of His Spirit that dwells within you. So then, brethren, we are not debtors to the flesh, to live according to *the* flesh.... [the way the world does] ...because <sup>[#5]</sup>**if** you are living according to *the* flesh, **you shall die**... [the second death in the Lake of Fire, because in Adam everyone dies] ...but <sup>[#6]</sup>**if**... [ask yourself: Am I doing this? Does this apply to me?] ...by *the* Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you shall live" (vs 11-13).

What does this tell us? *The Spirit of God within gives us the power to overcome the law of sin within!* Gives us the power through having the Holy Spirit write in our heart and in our mind the laws and commandments of God, the Word of God, so we learn:

- to think like God
- act like God
- behave like God in our behavior.

That's why He's given us the Holy Spirit.

And I say to all the Churches of God: you better wake up and pay attention, because your judgment's twice what it's going to be against the Protestants, because you know better. *It's coming! It's coming!*

We're living in the days, the judgment of God is coming on everyone, everywhere, and it's going to fall, and it's going to take down. The only ones who are going to survive relatively unharmed are those who truly love God with all their heart, mind, soul and being and are truly being wise and led by the Spirit of God. But this shows the process of change, growth and overcoming. You don't instantly accept Jesus, like you tell your people in your congregation, you Protestants, and now you're saved, you have no more sin and you can't sin again. *It's a process! We overcome!*

Verse 14: "For as many as are led by *the* Spirit of God..."

- How can you be led by the Spirit of God if you don't have it?
- How can you be led by the Spirit of God if you don't obey Him?
- How can you be led by the Spirit of God if you do not have enough faith to keep the laws and commandments of God?
- *Not going to happen!*

"For as many as are led by *the* Spirit of God, these are *the* sons of God"—because God has a great plan. You need to understand about the plan of God. You need to realize what God is offering. You don't have a clue.

Verse 15: "Now, you have not received a spirit of bondage again unto fear..." That's

- the *spirit of the world*
- the *spirit of Satan*
- the *spirit of antichrist*

—which all Christianity in the world has and they are labeled by what they do. As Jesus said, 'You'll know them by their fruits.' You keep Sunday, Christmas, Easter, Halloween, all the holidays of the world, and you have your societies just trashed with sin and crime—*bondage* of fear, *bondage* of the world.

"...but you [*true* Christians] have received *the* Spirit of sonship, whereby we call out, 'Abba, Father'" (v 15). That's the true relationship. That's why we all need to repent and get back to God, because:

- God loves us
- God cares for us
- God wants us in a relationship with Him

where we love Him and keep His commandments so that He can give us of His Spirit, that He can give us of His Word written in our heart and in our mind and in our being. That that's how we live and function. That's what God wants.

Verse 16: "The Spirit itself bears witness conjointly with our own spirit, *testifying* that we are *the* children of God." That's what God wants. *He wants us to be His children!* That's the whole plan of God. It's not going to heaven. It's not a beatific vision. It is seeing God face-to-face as our Father.

Verse 17: "Now, <sup>[#7]</sup>**if**..." Ask yourself: Do I fulfill those **'ifs'** before God? *or* Has God given me of His Spirit in Truth so that in my life these seven 'ifs' are fulfilled?

"...we *are* children, we *are* also heirs—truly, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ—<sup>[#8]</sup>**if** **indeed** we suffer together with Him, so that we may

also be glorified together with Him" (v 17). Isn't that something? That's what God wants.

Let's give you just a little preview. We'll expand on this a little bit more as we go along.

1-John 3:1: "Behold! What *glorious* love the Father has given to us, that we should be called the children of God!" The Greek here is the 'technon' meaning the very begotten children of God, His very own, not adopted.

Verse 2: "...For this very reason, the world does not know us because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are the children of God, and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be; but we know that when He is manifested, we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him exactly as He is" (vs 1-2). At the resurrection He's going to transform our bodies to be made like to His glorious body.

Now then, what does God tell us what to do here? Let's see what God tells us to do. How is it we are to be in the world? How is it are we to live our lives?

2-Corinthians 6:11—Paul is pleading with them: "O *you* Corinthians! Our mouths have been opened to you, and our hearts have been enlarged *toward you*. You are not suppressed by us, but you are restricted in your own hearts" (vs 11-12). This had to do with giving and tithing to Paul, but it's a principle.

A lot of people are restricted in their own hearts. They don't believe God; they won't keep His commandments. As a matter of fact, the more hard-shelled Protestant you are, the more rebellious you are against God and you think you're right. And you're restricted in your heart. *Open your heart to God the way it should be!*

Verse 13: "Now in return *for our ministry to you* (I am speaking to you as to children), you should also enlarge *your hearts toward us*. **Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers....**" (vs 13-14). The problem is that most of those who are 'Christians' in the world are not true believers in God. That's a warning for us. Yet, some of the Churches of God turn around and go out to the Protestants and rub their hands together and purr and they're really nice and say, 'Well, how do you understand these things?' And they fall for the trap and fall right in there and give up the Truth.

Verse 14: "Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what do righteousness and lawlessness *have* in common?...." Isn't that true? Think about that! Think of the schizophrenic stupidity of the Protestant doctrine that God or Christ or Paul has abolished His Law to create lawlessness!

- How do you like America now with a lawless

President?

✓ a lawless Congress

✓ a lawless society?

- Do you like it?
- Do you feel comfortable?
- Are you happy?

or

- Are you apprehensive?
- Are you afraid?
- Guess who created that?

All you ministers and priests out there who say you represent God and you say that God has done away with His laws. **You** have created that. **You** have nothing in common with God except you use His name in vain.

"...And what fellowship *does* light *have* with darkness? And what union *does* Christ *have* with Belial? Or what part *does* a believer *have* with an unbeliever? And what agreement *is there between* a temple of God..." (vs 14-16). And we're all a temple of God. That's what he talks about there in 1-Cor. 3.

"...and idols?...." (v 16). All the Catholics dutifully say, 'This is the church of God with the power from Peter.' But it has no power from Christ. That hideous thing, with all of the pedophilia, sins, rottenness, corruptness and political things that they do; *there's no agreement between that and God!*

"...For you are a temple of *the* living God, exactly as God said: 'I will dwell in them and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people'" (v 16). That's what God wants. He wants you to have His Spirit. That's what it's all about. That's what repentance is all about. That's what baptism is all about, so that you can love God and keep His commandments *through the grace of God*. Doesn't come any other way just because they're listed out.

Verse 17: "'Therefore, come out from the midst of them and be separate,' says *the* Lord..." *Yes, indeed!* Come out of this world. Isn't that what it says there in Rev. 18, 'come out of her My people.' That's Babylon the great and that's what you're living in. that you be not partaker of her sins. For sins have reached to high heaven and God's judgment is near.

"...be separate,' says *the* Lord, 'and touch not *the* unclean, and I will receive you'" (v 17).

- idols are unclean
- Sunday is unclean
- Christmas is unclean
- all the holidays are unclean
- the Mass is unclean
- the priests are unclean
- the ministers are unclean

- those who attend are unclean.

*That's how God looks at all of that!*

- Do you think God is pleased with our nation?
- Do you think God is pleased with the world?

Look at what is happening. "...touch not *the* unclean, and I will receive you; and I shall be a Father to you, and you shall be My sons and daughters," says *the* Lord Almighty" (vs 17-18). *That's what God wants!*

Now let's see how we are to obey in the Spirit *through the grace of God*. There is also a message for all who are teachers and preachers:

Ephesians 4:11: "And He gave some as apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists; and some pastors and teachers":

- so that you can be exalted
- so that you can be over people
- so that you can be between God and the people
- so you as a Catholic priest have the power to call down the flesh and blood of Christ into the host

***Christ never obeyed that command once. That is an absolute blasphemous lie!***

Verse 12: "For the perfecting of the saints..." You are

- to serve
- to help
- to teach
- to uplift
- to bring them the Word of God

Not be like the blind leading the blind and you're all falling in the ditch and wondering what's happening.

"...for *the* work of *the* ministry, for *the* edifying of the body of Christ" (v 12)—to up-build it!

That's why Christ was called a carpenter, but He was a builder, not a carpenter. He didn't make those stupid little chairs that you see for Mary as you watched an enactment of it on History Channel. He built buildings, lifted stone, hoisted heavy timber; that's what Christ did; He built! Now He's building the House of God, *the spiritual body of Christ*, the Church.

"...for *the* edifying... [the up-building] ...of the Body of Christ; until we all come into the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man..." (vs 12-13). We are to become

perfect

- through the perfect Spirit of Christ
- through the Spirit of Truth
- through the love of God
- through the love of God's Word

"...unto *the* measure of *the* stature of the fullness of Christ" (v 13). Hey, how's that for a goal? That's God's plan for you.

Then Paul says, v 21: "**If** indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, according to *the Truth* in Jesus: That concerning your former conduct, you put off the old man, which is corrupt according to deceitful lusts... [the process of conversion and of overcoming] ...and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind" (vs 21-23).

Have the laws and commandments of God written in your heart and in your mind—inscribed—and become very part of your being, your thought, and your thoughts convey to your body, to your whole body. Very interesting! Christ said that if the light be in you is light, the whole body will be full of light. Why? *Because with the Spirit of God and the Truth of God, your whole body will be focused toward God*. Isn't that something? That's amazing! But He says 'if the light that be in you is darkness, how great is that darkness.' That's the way it is in the world, all that darkness.

"...be renewed in the spirit of your mind" (v 23)—day-by-day; be renewed everyday, be changed everyday. That's why there's prayer, that's why there's repentance, that's why there's Bible study—all the time. *You are being educated for eternal life!*

Verse 24: "And that you put on the new man... [we're a new creature, a new creation in Christ] ...which according to God..." That is, according to God's way, His Spirit, His plan, and what He's doing in you.

"...is created in righteousness and Holiness of the Truth" (v 24). Now just think what that will do for your whole body **if** your mind is filled with

- the Spirit of God
- the laws of God
- the Truth of God
- the love of God

Your whole body is automatically going to respond and be more healthy. Think of that!

Therefore, here's what we do, because we have to overcome, v 25: "Therefore, let each one put away lies *and* speak the truth with his neighbor because we are members of one another." Then he tells us how to conduct our lives and our emotions, because the greatest problem we have today is physical sickness because of emotions, wrong

emotions and fear, and all the things that go on in the world.

Verse 26: “*When you become angry, do not sin....*” There’s a righteous anger, that’s to change sin, but do not become angry and go around and become a raging bull.

“...do not sin. Do not let the sun go down on your anger” (v 26). Never go to bed angry, you’re never going to sleep. Pray! If you’re angry when you’re in bed, get up and pray, or pray right while you’re lying in bed. Have God help you get rid of it. Why? Because it opens up the door for Satan to come along and start lobbing in some thoughts that you really don’t need.

Verse 27: “Neither give place to the devil.” He’s going to come along and say, ‘Now that’s good. Don’t ever forgive that person. That’s good, yeah, you really need to hate that person. You’re right, you’re justified in that.’ What did Jesus say? ‘*Love your enemies, pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you!*’ Isn’t that hard? ***Yes! Don’t give place to the devil.***

Verse 28: “Let the one who stole, steal no more; rather, let him labor with *his* hands, working at what *is* good, so that he may impart *something* to the one who has need. Do not let any corrupt communication come out of your mouth... [try that on for discipline for a week] ...but that which is good and needful for edification that it may give grace to those who hear. And do not vex the Holy Spirit of God...” (vs 28-30). How do you grieve/vex the Holy Spirit of God? *By the very things we just mentioned and sin!*

Verse 30: “And do not vex the Holy Spirit of God by which you have been sealed for *the* day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and indignation, and wrath, and clamor, and evil speaking be removed from you, together with all malice” (vs 30-31).

Also remember this: It’s easy to get wrapped up in politics. It’s easy to try and think that you can solve the world’s problems through politics, but I have a special message for all you Tea Partiers out there: ***If you don’t repent to God first, all your political action is going to backfire on you, because God wants you to repent to Him!*** That’s doesn’t mean returning to your Sunday-keeping church. Because if you do, you haven’t repented one bit, if I can phrase it that way.

“...be removed from you, together with all malice; and be kind *and* tenderhearted toward one another, forgiving one another, even as God has also in Christ forgiven you” (vs 31-32).

Isn’t that something? There it is again. ***Forgiveness toward each other within the Church and within our lives*** is perhaps the key most

important thing that we do for our spiritual and our physical health. Now that we’ve done the putting out, now that we have done getting rid of the sin, that’s our part. We’re to *recognize it, repent of it, put it out, do what is good!*

Ephesians 5:1: “Therefore, be imitators of God...” That’s the goal!

Matt. 5:48 is the goal! This is what God wants in our lives! This is what we are to co-operatively work with God and His Spirit and His Word, through prayer, through study, through all the things that we do as true Christians.

Matthew 5:48: “Therefore, you shall be perfect...” How does that square with doing away with the Law? How does that square with ‘No one needs to keep the commandments, because no one can.’ ***Well, without the Holy Spirit you can’t keep the commandments,*** but here’s a command of Jesus.

- Do you believe Jesus?
- Do you profess His name?

Verse 48: “Therefore, you shall be perfect, even as your Father Who *is* in heaven is perfect.” How do we do that? Here’s how our conduct is to be. This is the standard that God sets up that we are to shoot for:

Ephesians 5:1: “**Therefore, be imitators of God, as beloved children.**” Think of the attitude that it takes for that. Think of what it takes to be in your mind and in your heart. God is love; we need to grow in love. We receive faith, goodness, temperance and kindness, and all of those things come from God.

“...be imitators of God...” (v 1). That doesn’t mean that you become spineless and like Jell-O and you have no backbone and you don’t stand for the Truth. There’s a time to stand for the Truth. Does God stand for the Truth? ***You bet He does!***

Verse 2: “And walk in love, even as Christ also loved us, and gave Himself for us *as* an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savor.” That’s something! If we keep that in our mind, this will *motivate us! This will help us! Yes, indeed, every bit of it!*

Verse 3: “But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, do not permit it even to be named among you, as is fitting for saints.” And yet, the Church of God we all know of tolerated one of its leading evangelists to commit adultery and fornication and lying and cheating for many years. They wouldn’t deal with it. When he was finally cornered, he admitted to 200 women. That’s what he admitted to. No telling how many he didn’t count beyond that. God says, ‘Don’t let it even be mentioned once.’

Verse 4: “nor filthiness, nor foolish talking

or jesting, which are not becoming; but instead, thanksgiving. For this you know, that no fornicator, or unclean person, or covetous *person*, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ and of God" (vs 4-5). Quite a difference!

Verse 6: "Do not let anyone deceive you with vain words; for because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore, do not be joint partakers with them. For you were once darkness; but now *you are* light in *the* Lord. Walk as children of light" (vs 6-8).

You take all these things we are to do, look at the challenge of what God has given us to do: He's also equipped us with the Holy Spirit to do it, but He wants us to put forth our maximum effort by choice, and love, and doing what God wants us to do. We can do that.

Verse 9: "(Because the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and Truth); proving what is well pleasing to the Lord; and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose *them*; for it is shameful even to mention the things being done by them in secret" (vs 9-12).

In order for us to keep the commandments of God, we must do it *through the grace of God* and we must do it *through the love of God*. These are the things that God wants us to do as we just read here. Quite a change! Quite a challenge! This will help bring a whole new dimension to your thinking as a Christian, and in law-keeping you'll understand that God intends us to keep His laws in the Spirit.

For example, when the Sabbath comes, we know the Sabbath begins at sundown, but what do we do then?

- we think about the Sabbath
- we think about the Word of God
- we study the Word of God
- we pray

I know what I do. I prepare my sermons. Friday comes, begins the Sabbath, I'm preparing my sermons. I'm not sitting there wondering what this baseball game is doing? Or you're keeping the Sabbath and say, 'Well, I'd really rather be out there playing basketball.' Or you're keeping the Sabbath and you say, 'Well, I'd really rather be at work, because just think how much money I could make at work today if I were working. I'd get time-and-a-half.'

Are you keeping the Sabbath spiritually? *No!* But with the Spirit of God and the mind of Christ, you can be pleasing to God and do the things that God wants you to do.

- He's called you
- He loves you

- He wants you
- He has a great plan for you
- He wants to work His workmanship within you
- He wants to create in you that very same kind of mind that Christ has

Then when the resurrection comes, it's going to be a tremendous thing. We still don't know how it's going to be done.

It's just like you plant a seed in the ground. If you could plant it one of these see-through little pots, say put in a bean seed. You put in the water, you have the dirt in there, the bean seed, you put a little water in it, and no one knows how it happens, but it starts to sprout, starts to grow. And all the little kids in the third grade look at that, that's when we did it in third grade, everybody bring a bean and we'll plant a bean and we'll watch it grow. Everybody goes, 'Ooooh.' Today all the scientists and everything, when they see that they go, 'Ooooh,' because they don't know it's done. But isn't that an amazing thing? And it grows! Then lo and behold that old bean is consumed, it's gone, no longer there, and there's a new plant.

That's what the resurrection's going to be like, only it's going to go in an instant, 'in a twinkling of an eye' we're going to be changed. We're going to be glorified like Christ is. That's the whole purpose of it. ***That's why in keeping the commandments of God it can only be done through grace.***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Romans 4:20-22
- 2) James 2:18-24
- 3) Romans 4:22-25
- 4) Romans 5:1-5
- 5) Romans 8:1-10, 4, 11-17
- 6) 1-John 3:1-2
- 7) 2-Corinthians 6:11-18
- 8) Ephesians 4:11-13, 21-32
- 9) Ephesians 5:1
- 10) Matthew 5:48
- 11) Ephesians 5:1-12

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Genesis 15, 22
- Hebrews 11
- Revelation 2,3
- Numbers 6
- 1-John 3:22-24
- 1-Corinthians 3
- Revelation 18

Also referenced: Booklet: *The Grace of God in the Bible* by Fred R. Coulter

FRC:lp

Transcribed: 5-21-10

Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015

## God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping VIII

Fred R. Coulter

Most people are told and assume, that is if they are in one brand of 'Christian religion' or another, that there were different dispensations, and that the Jews, and what they call Jews, include all Israelites. But as you know there were twelve tribes of Israel of which the Jews are one tribe. They say that in the dispensation with the Jews or Israel that God gave them salvation through the Law. That's what they say.

When you come to Protestantism, they say you can't receive salvation through the Law. How come they could receive salvation through the Law, supposedly, and today we can't receive salvation through the Law? Over here they were bound to keep the Law and then the Protestants on the other hand say, 'The Law has been done away.'

How are you going to do away with law? As I said before, do this: Have the Supreme Court issue a verdict that all laws in the United States are null and void. There will be no such thing as a criminal from now on. Any action is perfectly acceptable because there's no law. Well, how would like that lawless society? Therefore, we have to open all the prisons and let everybody out.

Let's answer the question by coming to Deut. 5, what you call the second giving of the Law, because Moses writes about it concerning the Ten Commandments. Let's understand the purpose of the Law. The purpose of the Law is to be understood in how God gave it, but let's understand a couple of other things first.

1. God is Lawgiver
2. the One Who gave the laws to Israel in the Old Testament was the One Who became Jesus Christ

Let's see what He told Israel. This was part of Moses' last long sermon written out for the children of Israel before they went into the 'promised land.'

Deuteronomy 4:1 "And now, O Israel, hearken to the statutes and to the judgments which I teach you, in order to do them, so that you may live and go in and possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers gives to you. **You shall not add to the word, which I command you; neither shall you take away from it,** so that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you" (vs 1-2). That's pretty plain— isn't it? We will find out why the children of Israel didn't obey God. If they were to receive salvation through law-keeping, why wouldn't they want to keep it so they could receive salvation? Wouldn't you? But when we read the promise here, and we read all the Old Testament, *we have no promise of eternal life in*

*the Old Covenant.* No promise whatsoever. We have promise of what? *Land and physical blessings, in return for obedience to the letter of the Law!* That's what we have. *No salvation!*

Verse 5: "Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, so that you should do so in the land where you go to possess it. And you shall keep and do *them*, for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations..." (vs 5-6). Remember what was part of the covenant that God gave to Israel, that they would be a *kingdom of priests!* That means that Israel was to carry God's Laws to the other nations so they would be able to live according to God's laws. That's why the next statement here is:

"...your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes and say, 'Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people'" (v 6). 'Oh, we want to be like you.' But we'll find the reverse occurred. The children of Israel said of the pagan ways, 'Oh, we want to be like you.'

Verse 7: "For what nation is so great whose God *is* so near to them, as the LORD our God *is*, whenever we call upon Him? And what great nation has statutes and judgments that *are so* righteous as all this Law, which I set before you today?" (vs 7-8).

- if it were righteous
- if it's good
- if it's true
  - ✓ Why wouldn't you want to keep it?
  - ✓ If you didn't want to keep it, what was it that kept you from keeping it?
  - ✓ What is it that we need, which comes from God, in order to keep the laws of God the way He desires?

Verse 9: "Only take heed to yourself and diligently keep yourself, lest you forget the things, which your eyes have seen, and lest they depart from your heart all the days of your life. But teach them to your children, and your children's children, to remember the day that you stood before the LORD your God in Horeb, when the LORD said to me, 'Gather the people to Me, and I will make them hear My words so that they may learn to fear Me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and they may teach their children'" (vs 9-10). ***No promise of eternal life!***

What do we have in the New Testament that is the promise of eternal life?

John 3:16: "For God so loved the world that

He gave His only begotten Son, so that everyone who believes in Him may not perish, but may have everlasting life.” That also shows there are some conditions to it. Then He warns them about idolatry, and in Deut. 5 we have a restating of the Ten Commandments.

The people told Moses after they heard the Ten Commandments, ‘Moses, you speak to God and let God speak to you, and then you tell us what God has said.’

Deuteronomy 5:27: “You go near and hear all that the LORD our God shall say. And you speak to us all that the LORD our God shall speak to you, and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.”

Remember, the covenant that we covered on Day 49—2010 leading up to Pentecost? How that Moses read all the words of the covenant to them? They said, ‘All that the Lord has said we will do.’ So they had the sacrificial animals for the covenant sacrifice. He took half the blood, he sprinkled it on the Book of the Law, and then the other half he sprinkled on the people. So, the covenant was made. They said, ‘We will do it.’

Verse 28: “And the LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me. And the LORD said to me, ‘I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken to you. They have well *said* all that they have spoken.’” In other words, they’re well intended; they meant well.

Just like your kids when you tell them, ‘Oh, be sure and do this.’ ‘Yes, mommy, yes, daddy.’ They go out and don’t do it. They may have intended to do well, but they don’t. Now notice this next statement here, because this is what you might say is the *heart and core of the reason why there was no salvation through law*. Never has there been salvation through law this way.

Verse 29: “Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always so that it might be well with them and with their children forever!”

What was the problem? *They didn’t have the heart*. They had good intentions, but not the heart. What kind of heart did they have? Well, God called them a *stiff-necked people*! What kind of heart did they have? If you’re going to receive eternal life, there’s got to be conversion in this life. *No law can make you converted*! What does it take for conversion? *The Spirit of God*! They weren’t given the Spirit of God. So, what kind of heart did they have?

- Jeremiah 17:9: “The heart *is* deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it?”

- Jeremiah 10:23: “...the way of man is not in himself; *it is* not in man who walks to direct his steps.”
- Proverbs 14:12: “There is a way, which seems right to a man, but the end thereof *is* the way of death”

Even when going against law, the carnal mind justifies it in such a way as to convince itself that it’s still going to work out okay, one way or the other.

Deuteronomy 5:29: “Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always, so that it might be well with them...” Never, *never, never*, was the Law of God given as a curse. What was the curse of the law? The Law? *No!* The curse of the Law was the *transgression of the Law*! ‘The wages of sin is death.’

Let’s see what happened here even though he commanded them ‘to love Me’, and all this sort of thing. Let’s see what happened to the children of Israel. They got into the ‘promised land,’ they divided the land between the twelve tribes, they set up the tabernacle at Shiloh, Joshua was the one who led them in. Eliezer was the high priest, and then even with God helping them with the battle to conquer the land—and, of course, there were many battles in it—they didn’t do what God said. So, because they didn’t expel them and didn’t get rid of the Canaanites as God had said:

Judges 2:1: “And the angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, ‘I made you go up out of Egypt, and have brought you into the land which I swore to your fathers. And I said, “I will never break My covenant with you.”’”

Let’s understand something about a covenant. A covenant is made as an agreement before the agreement is ratified; the covenant ratifies it. It’s different than a testimony, or testament. Last will and testament you write it down, but it doesn’t take place until you die, and you can change it any time you want to, even right up to the point of death. Covenant is entirely different. A covenant is made, there is a covenant sacrifice, and what happens is that you pledge your death to make that covenant good, that if you break the terms of that covenant, you will die.

They didn’t keep the covenant here. God said, ‘I will never break My covenant.’ But what did He have in place of breaking it in case the children of Israel broke it and were rebellious and didn’t obey? What did God give? *If they obeyed they received the blessings*! If they didn’t obey, they received the cursings! You find that all summarized in Deut. 28.

Now here’s part of these instructions, after He said: “...I will never break My covenant with



you. And you shall make no treaty with those who live in this land. You shall throw down their altars.' But you have not obeyed My voice. What *is* this that you have done? And I also said, 'I will not drive them out from before you, but they shall be thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare to you'" (vs 1-3). No one likes to hear bad news, so look what happened:

Verse 4: "And it came to pass when the angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, the people lifted up their voices and wept. And they called the name of that place The Place of Weeping. And they sacrificed there to the LORD" (vs 4-5). Well, what happened was that God still said He would work with them, even in spite of it.

Notice how people are. They will follow a leader, and when the leader changes, different things happen.

Verse 7: "And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD that He did for Israel. And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being a hundred and ten years old. And they buried him on the border of his inheritance in Timnath Heres, in Mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash. And also all that generation were gathered to their fathers...." (vs 7-10).

Now here's the key. Watch what happens, and we've seen this in many generations. A new generation comes along, 'Oh, those old fogies in the old generation, they don't know anything.' They forget that we were kids once and grew up and all that sort of thing. It's like when we are children and see our parents, we cannot envision the time—lest we see a picture—of when they were infants. And because when children are born the parents are already older, they have no concept of it as they're growing up.

So, when this generation begins to mature and begins to think, what's one of the first things that teenagers see in their parents? *Their parents are not perfect, and they see what their parents do that's wrong!* What does that do to human nature? *Well, if they do that's wrong, then I'm justified if I don't do it right.* First thing. That's what happened here.

Joshua died and was buried, v 10: "And there arose another generation after them who did not know the LORD, nor even the works which He had done for Israel." This tells us two things:

1. the parents didn't teach them
- had they done that, they would have known
2. if there was teaching, the kids didn't want to learn

They had all of these Canaanites around them living within their borders, and, of course, they weren't fighting and warring with them all the time. They saw how they lived, and they saw their gods and the traditions that they had, and they saw the things that they did. They said to themselves, 'Well, this looks pretty good. Why does God condemn them for it? Look, they have this feast and they have a wonderful time. Isn't that good?' Down through the centuries and still done today. I saw a special on a Catholic priest down in the jungles of Peru. He came to these natives and he taught them; he learned their language and taught them. Then he took their gods right in front of their eyes and blessed them and renamed them with Catholic names, and they continued with the same ceremony and the same thing.

Well, here's this generation. 'Look, these people don't keep the Sabbath, but look how well they do. These people don't keep the Holy Days, but look how well they do. And by the way, they've got some very interesting quaint traditions.' Like we would call today Halloween, Christmas, Easter, New Years, and all that sort of thing. They have fun.

I'm just trying to put it in terms so that we can see what happened here, ***so that we will understand what is necessary for the New Covenant and what kind of obedience we need and what we need to obey!*** Obviously the human heart, human nature of and by itself, cannot meet the requirements of the New Testament. That's why we find so many Protestants in particular that say, 'Well, no one can keep the commandments, so why keep them. They're done away.' Just like they do if there are too many crimes of a certain variety, they say, 'Okay, we'll no longer make this a crime,' and the crimes go away. *No, they don't!* You just change the name of it. That's the way human nature works.

So let's see what they did, v 11: "And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim." The 'im' on the end of that word Baal, means plural. There were many gods. Baal is *the sun-god!* I've got some books coming, which are entitled *Too Long in the Sun* by Richard Rives, which are very good for entry-level people.

What were they doing? What day is the day of worship for the sun-god? *Sunday!* And lo and behold, when you really understand the truth of what went on in the Old Testament, the sin of Israel was Sunday-worship. What do Sunday-worshippers tell us today? 'Oh, it's a sin if you keep the Sabbath' Everything's upside down again.

Verse 12: "And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, Who brought them out of the land of Egypt. And they followed other gods, even the gods of the people who were around them, and bowed themselves to them, and provoked the LORD to

anger. And they forsook the LORD and served Baal and Ashtaroth.... [the female goddess] ...And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and He delivered them into the hand of spoilers who spoiled them. And He sold them into the hand of their enemies all around, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies" (vs 12-14).

He did this in hopes that they would repent, and when they were in great distress they cried out to the Lord, v 16: "Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges who delivered them out of the hand of those who spoiled them." This is a summary of all the rest of the book of Judges. You read it. This judge did real well and they had peace for 40 years, and the children of Israel went after Baal and served Ashtaroth again. Over and over and over again was the cycle.

Let's bring this forward to today. Since they did not do that in keeping the Covenant of God—God said He would never, never break His covenant—how then did God end the Old Covenant? A covenant is a marriage agreement; marriage between Israel and God. They were the physical people. God would bless them with physical blessings. In order to end that covenant, all of Israel would have to die or God would have to die. This is why Christ came in the flesh; one of the reasons, not the only reason, but one of the reasons.

We read in Isa. 54 that the Lord is your husband. With that background, let's understand some difficult Scriptures here so we can understand what happened. It also tells us what we need to do, and Romans tells us how God is working this out.

Let's come to Rom. 8:7 first so that we understand the human mind *without* the Spirit of God. That is essential to understand.

Romans 8:7: "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it *be*. But those who are in *the flesh* cannot please God." (vs 7-8). Yet, in the New Covenant we are to please God, so we have to have something from God to change that. That's the whole purpose of the New Covenant.

- the Protestants have it all wrong: salvation with no law, you just be good
- the Jews have it all wrong: they rejected Christ
- the Catholics have it all wrong: they follow *their traditions*, which have replaced the Word of God

None of them have asked: What did God do, and now after what God has done, what does God require? *We'll see!*

Romans 7:1: "Are you ignorant, brethren..." He starts several places in the New Testament that way. 'What, don't you know?'

"...(for I am speaking to those who know law)... [to the Jews] ...that the law rules over a man for as long as time as he may live?" Isn't that true, all law: laws that govern the earth, gravity, air, oxygen, food, getting along with one another, relationship with God, and so forth. But here he's talking now of the marriage law, and this becomes important because the Old Covenant was a marriage *between Israel and the Lord*. So he's bringing this out to show how God ended the covenant with Israel.

Verse 2: "For the woman who is married is bound by law to the husband as long as he is living; but if the husband should die, she is released from the law *that bound her* to the husband... [simple to understand] ...So then, if she should marry another man as long as the husband is living, she shall be called an adulteress..." (vs 2-3).

What did God call Israel? *An adulteress!* You read Ezek. 16, that'll blow your mind. He called her not only an adulteress, an unmitigated whore of the worst kind that she would pay her lovers instead of being like a normal whore of charging her customers. That's how bad she's gotten. Well nationally are we doing the same thing today? *Yeah!* As a nation? *Yes!*

"...but if the husband should die..." For Israel, who was the husband? *The Lord God!* That's another proof that the Lord God of the Old Covenant was the One Who became Jesus Christ, because He died.

"...but if the husband should die she is free from the law *that bound her to the husband...*" (v 3). I added in the italicized words because that's the sense of it. ***This does not mean free from all law!***

Let's just use the example of a physical husband and wife. If the husband dies, is she free to break every law that there is? *Of course not!* So we're talking about *the law of marriage*, so she is free from the law that bound her to her husband.

"...so that she is no longer an adulteress if she is married to another man" (v 3). Christ died! What does that do to a marriage when one dies? That frees the remaining mate, so that he or she can remarry.

Since Christ rose from the dead and He's living again, that makes Him free to marry the Church—doesn't it? Both are free in this particular case. ***The marriage covenant has ceased, not the laws, not the commandments***, the covenant agreement to do the laws and commandments, the covenant of physical blessings in return for *letter of the Law* obedience. That's come to an end.

Once we understand this principle and once we understand Rom. 7 and this part of it, then we are

going to understand what we are to do with the New Covenant and how we are to keep the commandments of God, and how God gives us the ability to do it that He never gave the children of Israel.

Verse 4: "In the same way, my brethren, you also were made dead to the *marriage law of the Old Covenant* by the Body of Christ... [you mean His death] ...in order for you to be married to another..." It would have broken the covenant for them to engage in a covenant relationship with another god, so Christ had to die, or all Israel had to die. God being merciful and kind—and in order to carry out His prophecies and purpose for Israel—all Israel did not die—*God died!*

"...in order for you to be married to another, Who was raised from *the* dead, that we should bring forth fruit to God" (v 4). What kind of fruit? We'll see that a little bit later. What are the fruits of the Spirit?

- love
- joy
- peace
- faith
- hope
- goodness
- longsuffering
- temperance
- self-control

Verse 5: "For as long as we were in the flesh..." What does in the flesh mean? *You're still in the flesh!* Cut myself, I'm going to bleed. You fall down and land on your face, you're going to have a scab, maybe even a scar, so we're still in the flesh.

Romans 8:9: "However, you are not in *the* flesh, but in *the* Spirit, if *the* Spirit of God is indeed dwelling within you. But if anyone does not have *the* Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him." So then, how do you get the Spirit of God? {Note sermon: *From God's Calling to Eternal Life*. That'll tell you a lot about it.}

Romans 7:5: "For as long as we were in the flesh... [without the Spirit of God ...the passions of sins, which *were* through the law... [because the law is the knowledge of sin] ...were working within our own members... [he's including himself] ...to bring forth fruit unto death." *Because* 'the wages of sin is death'! Isn't that true? *Yes!*

Verse 6 becomes a very key important verse, which is completely misunderstood by the Protestants: "But now we have been released from the law..."

'Hallelujah! We don't have to keep any more law.' *That's not the context!* What is the

context? *The marriage law! You are released from the marriage law that bound you to the Old Covenant God* Who was the One Who became Jesus Christ in order to die to make that possible.

Verse 6: "But now we have been released from the law because we have died *to that* in which we were held..." Did Christ die? *Yes, He did!* What does he mean by "...we have died to that in which we were held..."? How do you die? *You do die, though you still live!*

"...because we have died *to that* in which we were held so that we might serve in newness of *the* spirit, and not in *the* oldness of *the* letter" (v 6).

It's not *which* law, it is *how* to keep *the* Law in the letter or the spirit. How did we die?

Verse 7: "What then shall we say? *Is* the Law sin?..." The Protestants seem to think so. They call it a curse. And if it's a curse, then it's sin, isn't it? *Yes, indeed!*

"...MAY IT NEVER BE!..." (v 7). You'll see throughout the New Testament, but especially in the book of Romans, MAY IT NEVER BE in capital letters, because the Greek there is 'me ginoito,' which means 'don't ever let this come into being.'

"...But I had not known sin, except through the Law. Furthermore, I would not have been conscious of lust, except *that* the Law said, 'You shall not covet.'" (v 7).

- Who is writing this? *Paul!*
- Who was Paul? *A leading rabbi in Judaism!*
- Did he know the law? *Yes!*
- Did he know it spiritually? *No!*

Verse 8: "But sin, having grasped an opportunity by the commandment, worked out within me every *kind* of lust because apart from law, sin *was* dead." If there is no law to state sin, there is no sin. *'For by the Law is the knowledge of sin.'* But notice he's explaining *the spiritual consciousness of sin* in this case:

Verse 9: "For I was once alive without law; but after the commandment came, sin revived, and I died."

- Where is it recorded that Paul died?
  - How did he die?
  - Was he resurrected from the dead?
- Because he said, 'I died'*

• How did he die?  
*he said of those that 'we died' (Rom. 6)*

- How did you die?
  - Was he a dead man writing to dead people?
- Sometimes it's good to ask the silly question, so that we understand what's going on.

(go to the next track)

How did Paul die, where he said, Romans 7:9: "For I was once alive without law..." Well, he always had law, but what does that mean? He was living in *the flesh without the true knowledge of law!* The letter of the Law is not the true knowledge of the law. ***The spirit of law is the true knowledge of the Law!*** The intent!

"...but **after the commandment** came, sin revived, and I die" (v 9). After he *understood* the commandment he says he died.

Verse 6: "But now we have been released from the law... [the covenant marriage law] ...because we have died..." Paul said, "I died" (v 9) How did he die? *It wasn't a physical death! He's not talking about a physical death!*

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin... [break the law] ...so that grace may abound? MAY IT NEVER BE! **We who died to sin...** [How did you die to sin?] ...how shall we live any longer therein?" (vs 1-2). No verse can bring as much understanding concerning how we're to keep the commandments of God. We died to sin, which is the *transgression of the Law!*

Verse 3: "Or are you ignorant that we... [we who died to sin] ...as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus, were baptized into His death?" *We're talking about the death by baptism, not a physical death!* That's why baptism cannot be sprinkling. It has to be complete immersion, because it is a *covenant symbolic death!* You're coming to God, you're accepting the sacrifice of Christ for the payment of your sins, His death. Now, in order to enter into covenant with that, you die through baptism.

Verse 3: "Or are you ignorant that we, as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus, were baptized into His death? Therefore, we were buried with Him **through the baptism into the death...**" (vs 3-4).

*His death and your death.* What actually happens when you are baptized, ***you are pledging your symbolic death to keep the covenant.*** What happens if you don't? What death do you suffer then? *A second death!*

"...so that, just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, in the same way, we also should walk in **newness of life**" (v 4)—*a new way of living!* What is that newness of life? *You receive the Spirit of God through on the laying on of hands after baptism!*

Verse 5: "For if we have been conjoined together in the likeness of His **death...** [covenant death] ...so also shall we be *in the likeness* of His resurrection."

That's why Paul wrote, 'We shall see Him as He is. He will transform our vile bodies to be made like His glorious body.' But the problem is that ***Christ died when He was perfect!*** ***We die the baptismal death when we understand we are sinners and imperfect!*** That's why we come up out of the watery grave so that we can walk in *newness of life*. Jesus stated the goal—the goal of the New Covenant and how perfect we were to become—because when you're buried in the watery grave of baptism *you're declaring you're a sinner* and God is—*through this covenant symbolic death*—forgiving your sins through the sacrifice of Christ and then opening the way for relationship between Jesus Christ and God the Father and you, so you can become perfected. That's what it's all about.

Matthew 5:48: **"Therefore, you shall be perfect, even as your Father Who is in heaven is perfect."** You're not going to do that if you're just in the flesh without the Spirit of God. How can that be? *It cannot be done!* This is a spiritual requirement here. Paul is showing in Rom. 6 the spiritual requirement, and let's see the perfection that takes place step-by-step-by-step. With this perfection, we're going to see in Rom. 7 that we are to overcome the sin within.

Romans 5:6: "For even when we were without strength, at the appointed time... [Passover Day] ...Christ died for *the* ungodly. For rarely will anyone die for a righteous man, although perhaps someone might have the courage even to die for a good man. But God commends His own love to us because, when we were still sinners, Christ died for us" (vs 6-8).

Nothing like this in the Old Covenant, it was all animal sacrifice; there was no salvation given. Heb. 10 tells us there's no salvation through the animal sacrifices, only through Christ.

Verse 9: "Much more, therefore, having been justified now by His blood, we **shall be saved...**" *Future!* When does the final salvation come? *At the resurrection!*

- when we've been baptized, ***we've been saved from our sins and Satan the devil***
- if we stay in the Gospel, ***we are continuing to be saved***
- here is the third step of it, ***resurrection shall be saved***

Romans 6:5: "For if we have been conjoined together in the likeness of His death, so also shall we be *in the likeness* of His resurrection. Knowing this, that our old man was **co-crucified** with Him..." (vs 5-6). The Greek there is 'sun,' [transcribers note: pronounced 'soon.'] meaning *joined together, co-crucified*. So we join the crucifixion of Christ, and He died for sin.

"...in order that the body of sin might be destroyed..." (v 6). That's important to understand, because it tells us that it is a process. Perfection takes time. **Getting rid of sins a process!**

"...so that we might no longer be enslaved to sin" (v 6). It doesn't say *you won't sin*. It says you won't be **enslaved** to sin. That's why we have to pray every day for forgiveness.

Verse 7: "Because the one who has died to sin has been justified from sin." What kind of sin have we been justified from? All future sin as well? Most Protestants believe that.

Romans 3:23: "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; *but* are being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that *is* in Christ Jesus.... [given to us, no charge, free] ...Whom God has openly manifested to be a propitiation through faith in His blood..." (vs 23-25).

What is a propitiation? *A propitiation is a continuing mercy seat or a continuing source of mercy for forgiveness!* It's not done all at once and now you're perfect. *No, it's a start!*

"...propitiation through faith in His blood, in order to demonstrate His righteousness... [in this case the righteousness is *justification*] ...in respect to the remission of sins that are past" (v 25).

This is something we all need to understand clearly. Will we sin and goof up, maybe even tomorrow? Maybe even tonight before we go to bed? *Yes!* So you're not perfect—are you? *Perfection is what we're working for!* That won't be completed until the resurrection. So, we have forgiveness of sin, sins that are past.

Now I want you to think for a minute. What are you going to sin tomorrow? 'God, forgive me today, because tomorrow I'm going to murder this man'? *No, you don't have forgiveness of future sin!* Why? There is no such thing as future sin eligible for forgiveness, because the future has not yet come and you have not yet sinned. You don't get forgiveness for something you have not done.

When you sin in an instant of time, what do you have? *It's a past sin immediately!* So, the only sins that are forgiven are the remission of sins that are past. The Catholics have a way around that to make a little money. They sell indulgences. The more you pay, you get an indulgence for future sin; in other words, forgiveness ahead of time. If you make a pilgrimage trip to the Vatican, you also get an indulgence. The more that you pay for that indulgence, the more you're going to have forgiven. **You find none of that in the Bible!** Just like the priest told that man, he said, 'We don't use the Bible.'

"...sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; *yes*, to publicly declare His righteousness... [or justification, because that's what he's talking about] ...in the present time, that He might be just... [the righteousness there means, *justification*] ...and the One Who justifies the one who *is* of the faith of Jesus (vs 25-26). **Past sins!**

With this kind of forgiveness then, in v 31 he asks and answers the question: "Are we, then, abolishing *the* Law through faith? **MAY IT NEVER BE!** Rather, we are establishing *the* Law."

How do you establish law? *That's where the Holy Spirit enters in*, because as we read, the children of Israel did not have the heart.

- Why? *Because they didn't receive the Holy Spirit!*
- Why? *Because God never gave it!*

That's why He never promised eternal life to them. But in exchange for letter of the Law obedience, He blessed them in the land. That's why in America we're suffering through what we're suffering through, because so many people are sinning, just absolutely heinously against God. We claim God gave us this country. *God bless America!* We put God in the constitution. The national constitution, and all state constitutions say, 'The Lord God Almighty.' And what do we do?

- fill the land with *sin*
- fill it with *abortion*
- fill it with *murder*
- fill it with *thievery*
- fill it with *corporate theft*
- with *government stealing*

Like I've mentioned many times, the reason we have the President we have is because that's what God said we deserve, because of how we've treated Him. That's the same thing the children of Israel went through, and these are the children of Israel today—right? They turn their back on God and then they come and have a religion and say, 'Oh, just believe and everything is fine.' No, you have to believe and then you have to work. Those are spiritual works.

Let's see it, Romans 6:6: "Knowing this, that our old man was co-crucified with *Him* in order that the body of sin might be destroyed... [*a process*] ... so that we might no longer be enslaved to sin... [*a process*] ...because the one who has died... [in the watery grave] ... to sin has been justified from sin. Now, if we died together with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from *the* dead, dies no more; death no longer has any dominion over Him. For when He died, He died unto sin once for all; but in that He lives, He lives unto God. **In the same way**

**also, you should indeed reckon yourselves to be dead to sin...**" (vs 6-11).

That's what Paul meant when he said, 'I died.' In other words, he had the conviction of what sin really was. Then you are buried in the covenant death, we die to sin, our purpose now is to go forward and be perfected.

"...indeed reckon yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God through Christ Jesus our Lord.... [this is very profound and interesting]: **...Therefore, do not let sin rule in your mortal body by obeying it in the lusts thereof**" (vs 11-12).

What does this tell us? *There's still a battle against sin!* Isn't that true? *Yes!* I want everyone to really understand, how the Law is established and how we are to keep it.

Verse 13: "Likewise, do not yield your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin... [showing that they could do that] ...rather, yield yourselves to God as those who are alive from *the* dead... [from the watery grave of baptism] ... and your members *as* instruments of righteousness to God." Now, if you're doing that and warring against the sin and overcoming the sin, notice what he says here:

Verse 14: "**For sin...** [under these conditions we just described] **...shall not rule over you because you are not under law, but under grace.**"

Everyone loves to go to v 14 in Protestant-land and say, 'See, you're not under law and if you keep law, you're under law.' Then:

- How do we yield ourselves to righteousness, which is law?
- What does this mean?
- What are we talking about all the way through here?
- *We're talking about justification through Christ for our sins, which is grace!*

"...under law..." is not 'under the law,' because 'the' is not there in the Greek. *Under law for justification!*

- Did they have laws for justification in the Old Covenant? *Yes!*
- What were they? *Animal sacrifices!*
- What did Judaism have? *They had laws for justification!*
- What was the problem in the first century? *It was between Judaism and the Law of God!*

So you're not under law; i.e., *the sacrifices of the Old Covenant*. You're not under law; i.e., *the laws of Judaism*; but ***you're under grace and grace comes***

***from God!*** With the Spirit of God that's how sin will not rule over you.

Verse 15: "What then? Shall we sin..." Transgress the Law of God or shall we sin by professing that the Law has been abolished? *No!* When Paul said 'through the operation of forgiveness and justification by grace, we establish Law.'

"...Shall we sin because we are not under law, but under grace? **MAY IT NEVER BE!**"

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Deuteronomy 4:1-2, 5-10
- 2) Deuteronomy 5:27-29
- 3) Jeremiah 17:9
- 4) Jeremiah 10:23
- 5) Proverbs 14:12
- 6) Deuteronomy 5:29
- 7) Judges 2:1-5, 12-14, 16
- 8) Romans 8:7-8
- 9) Romans 7:1-5
- 10) Romans 8:9
- 11) Romans 7:5-9, 6
- 12) Romans 6:1-5
- 13) Matthew 5:48
- 14) Romans 5:6-9
- 15) Romans 6:5-7
- 16) Romans 3:23-26, 31
- 17) Romans 6:6-15

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 3:16
- Deuteronomy 28
- Isaiah 54
- Ezekiel 16
- Hebrews 10

#### Also referenced:

Sermon: *From God's Calling to Eternal Life* (#15 Baptism Series)  
Book: *Too Long in the Sun* by Richard Rives

FRC:lp  
Transcribed: 7-1-10  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015

## God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping IX

Fred R. Coulter

One of the most misunderstood subjects in the Bible is *grace and commandment-keeping*. The Protestants say it's by faith and grace alone, with no commandment-keeping; therefore, we don't even have to read the Old Testament. Those who do keep the commandments are accused of trying to earn their salvation, but they never stop and think that because they believe that the people under the Old Covenant, or in the Old Testament, also received salvation through the Law. Why didn't they receive salvation when they kept the Law? *They can't answer that question!*

The secret to all of this lies in the requirements of the New Testament for salvation and law-keeping, which is an entirely different proposition than most people consider. We're going to learn some things that are very important for us to realize. I want you to read through Romans and I want you to please start at Rom. 1:16 and read all the way through Rom. 8, because all of this is one continuous explanation of how we receive God's grace and forgiveness and how it affects us.

Let me do just a little review. Rom. 2 is being led to repentance; *God has to do it!* That ties in with:

John 6:44: "No one can come to Me unless the Father, Who sent Me, draws him..." God the Father has to be involved. This is far different than what it was under the Old Covenant, because under the Old Covenant God only put His presence in the temple. God did not give His Holy Spirit to everyone. Now everything is changed under the New Covenant in respect to:

- how we approach God
- how God deals with us
- how we keep the commandments of God

Everything has been upgraded. That's why in one of the appendices in the Bible we have comparison of Old Covenant and New Covenant. So, rather than using the phrase 'done away,' the phrase should be 'raised to a spiritual level.' That's the whole sum of what the New Testament is all about: ***raised to a spiritual level!***

Let's see how high that level is to be attained, because it's not a matter, as Protestants believe, that if somehow you get someone to church and they profess Jesus, they're saved. And after they're saved they can no longer sin.

Notice the end requirement, Matthew 5:48: "Therefore, you shall be perfect, even as your Father Who is in heaven is perfect." You don't find

anything like that in the Old Testament. As a matter of fact, you find that Jesus said He came to *reveal the Father*, because He wasn't revealed in the Old Testament, just a few prophecies giving indication of God the Father, but He wasn't *revealed*. Here's the ultimate goal and Rom. 2 is how it starts. God *leads* you to repentance.

Now that you've been brought to repentance, what are you to repent of? *Sin is the transgression of the Law; sin is lawlessness!* As Peter said on Pentecost, 'Repent and be baptized, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.' Through what operation does God use to do that? We know it involves the sacrifice of Christ, and when we come to Rom. 3 the first part of it we have:

- all men are sinners
- no one can do good
- there's no way of peace
- they don't know God
- they're all guilty before God

—every single human being!

He begins to give the solution so I want to review this again so that we understand it clearly. It has to do with the word 'righteousness' in Rom. 3. I know we've covered this before, but this is one of the most difficult portions of Scripture to understand, so I'm going to try and simplify it a little bit more for us so we can really grasp it.

Righteousness is talking about *your standing before God when your sins have been forgiven*, because you have been justified through the sacrifice of Christ. Let's see that right here:

Romans 3:23: "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." The answer to the problem is that men *by themselves* cannot keep the commandments of God in the spirit. They can in the letter, but not in the spirit. We're talking about a *spiritual application* all the way through the New Testament which the sum of it is—and I'll just give you the conclusion here so you can see it as we are going along—in the New Testament: ***the commandments of God are kept through the grace of God!*** It is not separate from the grace of God.

Verse 23: "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; **but are being justified freely...**" Remember, the word *righteousness* here in this chapter could also be substituted with the word *justification*, meaning *forgiveness of sins, to be made righteous before God, having your sins forgiven!* "...but are being justified freely..."

- you can't pay for it

- you can't buy it
- you can't bribe God
- you can't bribe the priest
- you can't give enough tithes and offerings

It is given "...freely by His grace through the redemption..." (v 24). That means *purchased back* from being a slave of sin.

"...Whom God has openly manifested *to be* a **propitiation** through faith..." (vs 24-25)—*a continual source of mercy and forgiveness*. We'll see this word a little later in 1-John 2. Once we have been forgiven, that doesn't mean we're made absolutely perfect, *we're not!* The perfection we are to strive for comes through growing in grace and knowledge and overcoming.

Verse 24: "...freely by His grace through the redemption that *is* in Christ Jesus; Whom God has openly manifested *to be* a propitiation through faith in His blood, in order to demonstrate His righteousness... [or justification] ...in respect to the remission of sins that are past ....[all sins are past sins, as I have explained] ...through the forbearance of God; *yes*, to publicly declare His righteousness in the present time, that He might be just, and the One Who justifies the one who *is* of *the* faith of Jesus" (vs 24-26).

Now then, he starts getting into law here and this is where we begin to get the understanding, v 27: "Therefore, where *is* boasting? It is excluded. Through what law? *The* law of works? By no means! Rather, *it is* through a law of faith." Since faith and law are supposed to be opposed to each other, how can you have a law of faith? It is simply this:

- first you have to believe
- then repent
- be baptized
- and receive the Holy Spirit
- believe in Christ

That's the Law!

Verse 28: "Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified by faith, separate from works of law."

I want you to notice, and I think in your *King James* you will see that it says 'from the works of *the* law.' That becomes very misleading, because in the Greek both the definite articles of '*the* works' and '*the* law' is not in the Greek. This, because of this bad translation, is where the Protestants go off the deep end. Works of law, as you will find in the book *Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* means *the works of Jewish law* and also the works of ritual at the temple. Now remember, what did Jesus say to every one of the churches back in Rev. 2 & 3? What did He say? *I will give to everyone according as his works shall be!* So, we

have to have works, but **not** *the Jewish works of law* and **not** *the sacrificial law!* That was the issue when the New Testament was being written. Today that knowledge has been so completely clouded over by the Protestant argument of law and grace, that it's virtually undetectable.

Verse 29: "*Is He* the God of the Jews only? *Is He* not also *the God* of the Gentiles?..." Let me just answer a question here. Many times when people have told Jews that they keep the Sabbath and Holy Days, the Jew hearing that gets really mad because they say, 'That's for us, that's ours.' **NO! God gave it also to the Church!** He's not the God of the Jews only.

"...*Is He* not also *the God* of the Gentiles? YES! *He is* also God of the Gentiles... [Who made all human beings? *God did!*] ...since *it is* indeed one God Who will justify *the* circumcision by faith, and *the* uncircumcision through faith. Are we, then, abolishing *the* Law through faith?.... [every Protestant needs to read that] ...MAY IT NEVER BE! Rather, we are establishing Law" (vs 30-31).

How do you establish law? That's the question, because in answering that question it tells us how we are to keep **the** Law. He said **the** Law is not abolished. We are establishing law. Well, how is it being established? *By conversion of the mind through the Holy Spirit!*

That's why Jesus said, 'If you hate your brother, you've already committed murder' (Matt. 5). How do you establish the law 'You shall not murder'? *By teaching people to do what Jesus said:*

- love God
- love your neighbor
- love the brethren
- love your enemy

*That's how you establish the Law!* He said, 'You've heard it said in old time that you shall love your neighbor, but hate your enemy. *I say to you love your enemy, pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you.*' Now that's a difference!

What is this then? *A total changing of standard* from the letter of the Law to the spirit of the Law. Same way with adultery, lust, idolatry and worship of God. Don't you think the temple in heaven above where we have entrance through prayer to God the Father and Jesus Christ is greater than the temple on earth? What did they do when they had the temple on earth, when they apostatized? *They put idols of the other gods in there!* Are there ever going to be any idols of other gods in the temple in heaven above and the Holy of Holies where God the Father is? *No, never be there!*

So, we have a greater and perfect way. The way you establish law is by fulfilling the spiritual requirements of the Law.



- What do you need to do it? *You can't do it of yourself, you can't do it through law-keeping!* How can you establish the law spiritually?
- What do you need if it's a spiritual standard? *The Spirit of God!*

So, if you don't have the Spirit of God, you can't meet the spiritual standard, and that's where the Protestants get all completely off.

What we want to do this time is to see the operation of baptism again, but I want to bring in another very important point concerning baptism.

Romans 5:21: "So that even as sin has reigned unto death, so also might the grace of God reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." Look at what the goal is: '*Be perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect!*' We'll see some other standards that we need, too.

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin, so that grace may abound? **MAY IT NEVER BE! We who died to sin...**" (vs 1-2). I want you to focus in on that statement "...we who died to sin..." How do you die to sin? *It's through baptism!* That's why he's talking about baptism here in Rom. 6.

"...how shall we live any longer therein? Or are you ignorant that we... [he's including himself] ...as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus, were baptized into His death?" (vs 2-3).

Everyone loves the fact that '*God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believes in Him may not perish but may have everlasting life.*' Everyone wants the love of God coming his way, but very few want the love being returned back to God with all their heart, mind, soul and being. They want forgiveness of sin, but they don't want to keep **the Law in the spirit**. So, you have these great contradictions in Protestantville.

- What does it mean "...baptized into His death"?
- What was the death of Christ?

You have to understand what kind of death it was. ***It was a covenant death!***

I know this will be a just a little technical, but I hope I can make it very clear to you. I want to explain to you, though this is fairly technical in the Greek, something very important for you to understand concerning it, which is this: There is one word that is used in the New Testament for *covenant*, which is 'diatheke.' That's what Jesus said on the night that He instituted the Christian Passover. This is the new 'diatheke'—New Covenant.

Everywhere in the New Testament, the *King James* translators, and remember there were different committees; that's why there are some variations in some of the things. Every place *except* here in Heb. 9 they translated 'diatheke' as *covenant*. Here they translated it *testament*. As we have seen, there is a difference in testamental law and covenant law. Testament law is you write out your last will and testament and you can change any of it at any time right up to the last five minutes before you die. Covenant law is entirely different. It is an agreement that is not binding until the covenant maker has ratified it with the covenant sacrificial animals. We find that back in Gen. 15 when God make the covenant with Abraham.

I'm going to read from the *King James*, because at this point the translators did not comprehend the difference between covenantal law and testamental law.

Hebrews 9:15 (KJV): "And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance."

Verse 16 becomes the real 'bugaboo' in the translation, because this is entirely wrong. They made this translation conform to testamental law and it didn't even mean that.

Verse 16: "For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead... [that's true, but that's not what it is in the Greek] ... otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator lives" (vs 16-17).

Let me read you the proper translation of it. Verse 16 (FV): "Now where *there is* a covenant, *it is* obligatory to bring forth *a symbolic sacrifice to represent* the death of the one who personally ratifies the covenant."

That's what happened in Gen. 15. What did God say to Abraham? '*You bring Me a heifer, you bring Me a ram, you bring Me a she goat and two turtledoves.*' Those were sacrificed first and the halves laid in part and when God walked through those parts He was ratifying the covenant at that point. Those animals were consumed. When you come to the New Covenant there is no longer a symbolic death. It's the actual death of Christ. ***First***, not like a testament at the end.

Verse 17 is the one that really had to be translated this way. "Because a covenant *is* ratified *only over the dead sacrificial* animals..." The Greek reads 'a covenant is ratified over the dead ones.' They couldn't figure that out, because they didn't

understand Gen. 15. So they made a testamental law, which changed the whole meaning of it.

“...since there is no way that it is legally in force until the living ratifier *has symbolically represented his death*” (v 17). Or in the case of Christ, literally died when He was supposed to. When did He give the symbolic death? *Back in Gen. 15*, to guarantee that He would die in the future. That was irrevocable from that point.

- How does that apply to us?
- How does covenant law apply to us?

In *The Bible in Its Original Order* on pg 1211, I've got a footnote that explains all of it. So please read that. This will open your mind to the understanding of what baptism really means. Christ literally died! Everyone wants the sacrifice and death of Christ to remove their sins, but how do we enter into covenant with Christ? Christ died, so what is our portion of the New Covenant? We have to bring a representation of our death; otherwise, we have no part in the New Covenant. It cannot be ratified to people who have never been baptized. It cannot be ratified to people who do not understand it. Remember, the covenant must be ratified *first* before it becomes in effect (Exo. 24).

Moses came, he had all the Law written, he read it in the ears of all the people, and he says, 'Here's what God said.' And the people said, 'All that God has said we will do.' What did he do? Before it was binding they sacrificed the animals. What did Moses do with the blood? *He sprinkled half on the Book of the Law and half on the people* and said, 'Behold, the blood of the covenant.' So, there must be that sacrifice; Christ has given His body in sacrifice. This helps answer the question: Why baptism by immersion?

Let's come back to Rom. 6 and once you understand this, this will open your mind to understanding the *real meaning of baptism*. That's why there have been a lot of people who have been dunked. If you've been dunked and you're baptized properly, it's not a re-baptism, it's a valid baptism. All the other ones are just getting wet.

Romans 6:3: “Or you ignorant that we, as many as were baptized **into** Christ Jesus... [that's quite a statement in the Greek] ...were baptized into His death?” What did He die for? *The sins of the world! Our sins individually! He never knew sin!* Though He was tempted, He never sinned. And because He never sinned, He was a perfect sacrifice and became, voluntarily, the sin offering for us to ratify His portion of the New Covenant. He's done His part. How do we do our part?

- first *belief*
- then *repentance*

- then *baptism*

So, let's follow this through a little more.

Verse 4 “Therefore, we were buried **with** Him through **the** baptism... [there's only one.] ...into **the** death... [His death] ...so that, just as Christ was raised from *the* dead by the glory of the Father, in the same way, we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been conjoined together in the likeness of His death...” (vs 4-5).

How are you conjoined in the likeness of His death? *Your symbolic death of baptism!*—that's how! You are *joined* in that death. You are ratifying your part with Christ Who has already ratified His part and is now applying it to you as you enter the New Covenant through baptism. Therefore, you have pledged by immersion in water, which is the closest way you can come to death and yet still live. *You are just starting. Christ finished!* So, in just starting, we've got to come out of the watery grave and *walk in newness of life*. What is the newness of life?

- receiving the Spirit of God
- being led of the Spirit

“...so also shall we be *in the likeness* of His resurrection” (v 5).

What have we actually done here in this symbolic pledge of our death? Which it is! It's done *in the name of the Father and of the Holy Spirit for the remission of sins in the name of Jesus Christ. It's done in the name of Jesus Christ!* When you are baptized and then have hands laid on you, this is an individual ratification of the New Covenant for you. The New Covenant requires the Spirit of God to keep.

- ***Without the Spirit of God there is no way you have any part of the New Covenant!***
- ***Without your repentance and ratification by your symbolic death, you have not entered into a covenant with Jesus Christ and God the Father!***

Then he goes on showing, as we covered in part eight of this series: “...that the body of sin might be destroyed...” (v 6) and so forth. You can go back and review those.

Let's just review the first part of Rom. 7; again, please understand, and I ask you please study Appendix Z: *Understanding Paul's Difficult Scriptures Concerning the Law and Commandments of God* (from *The Holy Bible in It's Original Order, A Faithful Version*) Nearly everyone of the false doctrines in Protestantism is based upon a bad or poor or wrong translation, as we just covered here in the *King James Version* of the Bible.

How can you come to the knowledge of the Truth when critical Scriptures concerning the New Covenant, concerning how we are to keep the laws and commandments of God, and come to understand it without that?

It's like this. I still believe in keys, so I have keys. New cars you just put your foot on the brake and push the button, and it starts. Other cars you get in and say, 'Start.' But just like a key, notice all these little teeth here. There are little plungers inside a lock, so when you turn this it hits the plungers just right and allows it to open. I carry two sets of keys; we never have enough keys today. I have two post office keys. You can see this one is almost smooth. This one has some teeth on it, one big tooth, buck-toothed. There are times when I open up one post office box and I get the mail and pull it out and I go around to the other box and I stick the same one in and it doesn't open. So, I have to *get the right key*.

It's the same thing in understanding this. The key to understanding the New Covenant is to understand Christ's sacrifice *and* your literal and your symbolic death in the watery grave of baptism. Once you understand that and receive the Spirit, then you have entered the start of the New Covenant.

Now then, Rom. 7 explains something a little technical but true. It is so badly translated in the *King James* that it's almost hopeless to try and understand it by reading it. I will summarize it since I did it in part eight of this series. First of all, Paul starts off saying, 'I'm talking to those of you who know law.' Then he brings in the marriage law. The marriage law is a covenant. When we, in our wedding ceremony, get to the 'I do' part, the 'I dos' are very simple. It's what follows after that that becomes difficult.

'Do you promise *in covenant before God....*' *I do.* 'Do you promise in covenant before God....' *I do.* Then the placing of both hands together and kneeling before God and asking His blessing on this *covenant agreement!* That's why it's until death do you part, except for certain circumstances that are defined in the Bible.

So he says, 'You know that a woman who is married to a man, if she goes out and commits adultery while he's still living, she shall be called an adulteress, and if she marries another she'll be called an adulteress. But if her husband dies, she is no longer an adulteress.' (Rom. 7:2-3 *paraphrased*).

What was the covenant with Israel between God and Israel? *It was a marriage!* God lives by His own laws. A marriage is binding until death. The Old Covenant was binding until **Christ died**. Now He could have solved the problem another way, execute all the Israelites, but that would be difficult—wouldn't it? A lot of them are already

dead and in the grave. So, ***He died to release Israel from the marriage law of the Old Covenant.***

Romans 7:4: "In the same way, my brethren, you also were made dead to the *marriage law of the Old Covenant...*"—because he's speaking to those who know law. We're talking about *covenant* in Rom. 6.

"...by the Body of Christ in order for you to be married to another, Who was raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit to God" (v 4).

Back then the problem was this: Those who under the Old Covenant, and it ***was verified in every generation by circumcision!*** They were the physical descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and God promised He would work with them.

We don't have the same exact problem today. We don't have a lot of people who lived under the Old Covenant. The temple was still going at this time, and for them to forsake the God of Israel and follow Jesus Christ, a man, without knowing that He was God manifested in the flesh, *they had to understand legally what had to be done*. So Paul explaining that Christ died to release you from that, so now you can marry Him. The Lord God of the Old Testament, who became Jesus Christ, was God manifested in the flesh for the purpose of dying for three things:

1. to release Israel from the marriage covenant
2. to die for the sins of the world
3. to have His sacrificial body be the sacrifice on His part for the ratification of the New Covenant by God

It's important to understand this, because that's where so much confusion comes. The Protestants don't have a clue. How can they possibly preach about real salvation if they don't have a clue as to the commitment that Christ made and God made, and the commitment that we need to make? Actually it is a pledge; it is a *covenant pledge*, not a commitment. Commitment is not as strong as a covenant pledge.

What then is our covenant pledge? *A symbolic death, that yes, because You died for us!, We will live through Your mercy and forgiveness, receive Your Spirit, and grow in grace and knowledge!*

(go to the next track)

Romans 7:6—let me read it in the *KJV*, and the Protestants read this without understanding that the previous verses have to do with the marriage law. What they think when they read Rom. 7:6--that we have been released from any obligation to keep the laws and commandments of God—Hallelujah!

Romans 7:6 (KJV): "But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead in which we were held... [If you keep the law, you're dead. *No, it's talking about loosing the marriage law by the death of Christ.*] (they don't know how to explain this): ...that we should serve in newness of spirit and not in the oldness of the letter." What does that mean?

Let's read it here as we have it translated. It talks about what? The marriage law and the death of the husband. What does that do? *That releases you from the law of marriage!* If the wife dies, the husband is free to marry another wife. Likewise, if the husband dies, then the wife is free to marry. This is what it's talking about. At death you're released from the *marriage law*.

Romans 7:6 (FV): "But now we have been released from the law... [that's the Old Covenant law there] ...because we have died *to that* in which we were held so that we might serve in newness of the spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter."

Then he asked the question and this becomes very important, v 7: "What then shall we say? *Is the Law sin?....* [What does he say? This is what it means in the Greek.] ...MAY IT NEVER BE!...." Greek: 'me ginoito'—*never let this even come into existence.* The King James says 'God forbid,' and it would have to be entirely different if the name *God* were there, it would have to be 'theo' something.]

"...MAY IT NEVER BE! But I had not known sin, except through the Law. Furthermore, I would not have been conscious of lust, except *that* the Law said, 'You shall not covet.'.... [let's find out when that happened]: ...But sin, having grasped an opportunity by the commandment, worked out within me every *kind of* lust because apart from law, sin was dead" (vs 7-9). What does that mean?

Philippians 3 talks about law; because we are also looking at the problem of Judaism. Was Paul completely without law before he was called?

Philippians 3:4: "Though I might also have *reason to* trust in the flesh. If any other thinks he has *cause to* trust in the flesh, I have much more: Circumcised on the eighth day... [a continuation of the Old Covenant] ...of the race of Israel... [promised people] ...from the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; with respect to law, a Pharisee" (vs 4-5). What does that mean? *All the Pharisaic or traditional Jewish laws!*

Verse 6: "With respect to zeal, persecuting the Church; with respect to righteousness that *is* in law, blameless." Was he without law? *No, he was blameless in the letter!*

Romans 7:9: "For I was once alive without law..." That means *without the understanding of the spirit of the Law!*

Because he says "...we were held so that we might serve in newness of the spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter" (v 6). What was he in oldness of letter? *A Pharisee who was blameless!* So, this means without the understanding of law, *God's law*, the spiritual application.

"...but after the commandment came..." (v 9).

- What do you mean the commandment came?
- Wasn't the act of receiving the commandments given by God to Moses some 1500 years prior to this?
- What does he mean the commandment came?
- *He means understanding of the commandments spiritually.*

"...sin revived..." (v 9). How is sin revived? He understood that *hate was murder!* He understood that *lust toward a woman was adultery.* He understood that *lying in your mind is sin.* Where does all sin begin? *In the mind!* If you are totally inept with no mental abilities you would have no concept of sin, no concept of law, no concept of righteousness.

"...after the commandment came, sin revived... [What do you mean sin revived? *He understood it in the spirit!*] ...and I died" (v 9). How did he die? Was Paul the second man resurrected from the dead? *NO!* He died *in the watery grave of baptism!* Was Paul baptized? *Yes, he was!* 'I died.'

Then he understood this, v 10: "And the commandment, which *was meant to result in* life, was found *to be* unto death for me; because sin, having taken opportunity by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed *me*" (vs 10-11). That's *spiritually* speaking. Do we have a deceitful nature? *'The heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked!'* How are you going to change that?

You can have all the external laws out here to do this, do that and do the other thing. Let's just test everybody a little bit here. In driving to church did you go over the speed limit and know that you were going over the speed limit? You can say, 'Well, everybody else is driving at 75, so I drive at 75,' which is true. Now that is not a spiritual law, but being that we're talking about the spiritual laws of God, now we begin to understand them in the spirit. We begin to have our minds changed. "...killed *me*." *'The wages of sin is death.'* He understood death and he was buried in watery baptism.

Verse 12: "Therefore, the Law *is* indeed Holy, and the commandment Holy and righteous and good."

- What is this telling us?
- What is required for the New Covenant?
- *Of course the Law was not done away!*
- How do we establish the law?
- *By understanding that it is Holy, that it is righteous, and that it is good!*

Verse 14: "For **we know that the Law is spiritual...**" That's what the New Covenant teaches, *spiritual!*

How is the carnal mind going to be changed? **By the circumcision of the heart!** Col. 2 is a complete mess in the *King James*, but nevertheless we won't get into that.

Colossians 2:10: "And you are **complete in Him...** [Isn't that interesting?] ...Who is the Head of all principality and power in Whom you have also been circumcised with *the* circumcision not made by hands... [circumcision of the heart] ...in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ... [How is that done?] ...having been buried with Him in baptism... [it's a *baptismal death*, so you bury the old man] ... by which you have also been raised with *Him* through the inner working of God, Who raised Him from the dead" (vs 10-12).

What are you to have when you come out of the watery grave? *Laying on hands, receipt of the Holy Spirit!* Since the Law is spiritual, something can happen which could not happen before. We'll see when we get to Heb. 8 that if the Spirit of God is in you, you are walking in the spirit.

Hebrews 10:16 is talking about the covenant—'diatheke'—that we talked about earlier: "'this is the covenant that I will establish with them after those days,' says the Lord: 'I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in their minds.'" ***That is the New Covenant. That is the change that is necessary.*** You can't receive the laws of God into your mind unless:

1. you've repented
2. you've been baptized
3. you've received the Holy Spirit for the circumcision of the heart

*Then the Holy Spirit comes into you!*

Now what happens? *It's like Paul said, 'I died!'* The commandment is Holy and righteous and good. The commandment is spiritual! The Law is spiritual! It is *a spiritual operation* in the New Covenant to keep the commandments of God. How does God do it? *Through His Holy Spirit He writes and inscribes it in our minds and in our hearts.*

There we go! God made our mind to do that. Our minds are very plastic, meaning that they are *moldable*. Your mind is molded by what you think and how you think; it locks in your brain and makes connections with the synapse between different brain cells so that you are able to think. That's why with the Holy Spirit we also have what is called '*the washing of the water by the Word*'—**putting God's laws in our heart and in our mind!**

What does this do? It didn't happen before. *It makes you conscious of sin in the thought*, rather than the outward action. If you hate, you know that's the first step to murder, so you get rid of hate. You repent of that. If you're lusting and coveting! God's Spirit reveals to you that it's lust and coveting, and you repent of that. Coupled with writing the laws and commandments in our heart and in our mind, we also have something that Paul describes back here in Rom.7, which helps us understand what sin is.

Let's go back there and see this. Before you received the Holy Spirit, you knew certain things were right and wrong, but:

- Did that keep you from lying?
- Did that keep you from stealing?
- Did that keep you from swearing and cursing?
- Did that keep people from committing adultery and homosexuality?
- Did that keep people from idolatry?

***NO!*** The *knowledge* of the Law ***without the Spirit of God to give you the inward obedience*** is not going to be that effective. Now you understand why the children of Israel apostatized all the time, over and over. They didn't have the Spirit of God.

Romans 7:12: "Therefore, the Law *is* indeed Holy... [because it comes from the Holy God Who made it] ...and the commandment Holy and righteous and good."

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin, so that grace may abound? **MAY IT NEVER BE!**" (vs 1-2).

Romans 3:31: "Are we, then, abolishing the Law through faith? **MAY IT NEVER BE!** Rather, we are establishing *the* Law." Where are we establishing law? *At the lowest level possible, the individual, in your mind and in your heart!* Is that not the perfect place to establish ***the*** Law? Let me give you an example:

Remember when Judge Roy Moore put up the monument of the Ten Commandments in his courthouse? He steadfastly refused to take them down and get rid of them. What finally happened? *Another judge said it's unconstitutional, and they moved it out*—separation of church and state. All those people that came out and were for keeping

them there, were they keeping the Sabbath? Right there in the Ten Commandments, hewn in stone, right there it was! 'Remember the Sabbath to keep it Holy.'

*No!* They're all staunch Sunday-keepers. So was Judge Roy Moore. What was the lesson from God in all of this? That you can claim the Ten Commandments all you want, but unless you keep them internally within, the Ten Commandments in stone do you little or no good, *because it doesn't change the mind*. Did people walking through the courthouse and seeing it there say, 'Oh, I'm going to fall down and worship God, because these laws are so great.' *No!* They looked and they said, 'Oh, look, there's the Ten Commandments. Yeah, come on we gotta get off here so we can get ready for church tomorrow on Sunday.'

Romans 7:13: "Now then, did that which is good become death to me? MAY IT NEVER BE!...." Why now? With the conviction of sin through repentance and receiving of the Holy Spirit, now what happens that didn't happen before? Remember, Paul was blameless. Paul was a Pharisee. He knew the commandments of God.

"...But sin, in order that it might truly be exposed as sin in me... [within me; *the sin within*] ...by that which is good... [the Law is good, the Law is righteous, it's Holy, and so forth] ...was working out death..." (v 13). Paul understood the wages of sin within causes death, not the letter of the Law obedience out here equals righteousness.

"...so that by means of the commandment... [spiritually written in your heart and in your mind] ...sin might become exceedingly sinful" (v 13).

How can someone understand the real depths of hatred? There are some people who hate, just hate all the time. Didn't we see that? If you have Fox News you saw this one black man there, 'I hate all whites. I hate crackers. We've gotta kill them, we've gotta kill their babies.' Yet, they can't do anything to him. He doesn't recognize the hate within. Did you see the vicious look on his face, because of the hate that's within? *Yes!* Would he kill white babies? Don't know, probably would, he hasn't, yet. But the fact that he hasn't in the letter, does that change what already has happened in his mind by having the hate? *NO!* But without the Spirit of God you can't comprehend hate as murder, lust as idolatry becomes exceeding sinful. In other words, you understand the full magnitude of the spiritual consequences of sin.

And now they know that a lot of people are sick because they've got a lot of pent-up sin that they've never repented of. They have hatred, resentment, bitterness and all of that, all bound up in them and makes them absolutely just sick because of

all the toxic things that those emotions create, just like you're taking toxins. They don't realize it. You need to *be convicted of sin within*. Repent of that!

Verse 14: "For we know that the Law is spiritual... [That's the whole reason for the law. *It comes from God and it is spiritual!*] ...but I am carnal, having been sold *as a slave* under sin." Showing that without the Spirit of God, being carnal, you cannot keep the commandments of God in the spirit. Never happen!

Romans 8:5: "For those who walk according to the flesh mind the things of the flesh; but those who walk according to *the* Spirit mind the things of the Spirit." Mind the spiritual application of the laws and commandments of God based on loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and being; loving your neighbor as yourself, loving the brethren and loving your enemy.

Verse 6: "For to be carnally minded is death..." Without the Spirit of God in you to comprehend the spiritual application of sin, you don't comprehend sin. "...to be carnally minded is death..." You can apply that in a broad way. A lot of people are all upset what's happening with the government here in America today. Why are they all upset? *They have enough understanding to see how bad it really is*, but they don't realize that everything that they have done, and the laws that they have done for 200 years is the fruit of it—*corrupted!*

Verse 6: "For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace... [that's what God wants us to have] ...because the carnal mind is enmity... [or an enemy] ...against God, for it is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it *be*. But those who are in *the* flesh cannot please God.... [Why?] ... However, you are not in *the* flesh, but in *the* Spirit, if *the* Spirit of God is indeed dwelling within you...." (vs 6-9).

That is the key. *The Spirit of God dwelling in you!* That's why with the Spirit of God dwelling in you, as we're to keep the commandment over here in Rom. 7, you recognize carnality; you recognize thoughts of sin as they come. Sometimes you don't recognize them right away, but after a while you do, especially if you get really miserable, then you begin to see.

Romans 7:14: "For we know that the Law is spiritual... [you need the Spirit of God to keep it] ...but I am carnal... [That is of myself without the Spirit of God, as I was as a Pharisee, as Phil. 3 shows.] ...having been sold *as a slave* under sin; because what I am working out myself, I do not know...." (vs 14-15). In other words, he doesn't comprehend why he does the things that he does as a carnal human being without God's Spirit. That's what he's confessing to.

“...For what I do not desire to do, this I do...” (v 15). Have you ever done something and said, ‘Why did I do that?’ You didn’t desire to do it, but you did it.

“...moreover, what I hate, this *is what* I do. But if I am doing what I do not desire to do, I agree with the Law that *it is* good” (vs 15-16). Isn’t that something? The sin is what is evil. The law is exposing the sin.

Verse 17: “So then, I am no longer working it out myself; rather, it is sin *that is* dwelling within me.”

Here is another profound key that most people miss: *Human nature is evil, because it has within it the law of sin and death!* That cannot be removed unless first there is conversion, the receiving of the Holy Spirit, growing and overcoming through a continual life of repentance and yielding to God, and finally the resurrection. Then the perfection comes. Remember: ‘*Be perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect.*’ We’ll build a little bit more toward that.

“...it is sin *that is* dwelling within me.” That’s why, even when you’re converted, you’re going to sin. You think, ‘How could that be?’ How about King David and his sin with Bathsheba, and all of the things that he did and planned and plotted and schemed and thought he could away with, until Nathan came and said, ‘You’re the man.’

1-John 1:3: “That which we have seen... [as apostles] ...and have heard... [the Gospel of Christ] ... we are reporting to you in order that you also may have fellowship with us; for **the fellowship**—indeed, our fellowship—is with the Father and with His own Son Jesus Christ.” God wants us to have a *spiritual personal relationship* with Him. It’s not belonging to a church. Church is the assembly of those who have God’s Spirit. That’s why in the book *Quitting Church* by Julia Duin there’s the *churched* and the *unchurched* and they’re all carnal.

Verse 4: “These things **we**...” Paul is including himself and perhaps there’s Phillip and Andrew with him, maybe even Mark.

“...are also writing to you, so that your joy may be completely full. And this is the message that we have heard from Him and are declaring to you: that God is Light, and there is no darkness at all in Him. If we... [including himself] ...proclaim that we have fellowship with Him, but we are walking in the darkness, we are lying to ourselves, and we are not practicing the Truth” (vs 4-6).

The Spirit of God is to give us the ability to practice the Truth. And Jesus said, ‘Don’t call me Lord, Lord, because unless you’re practicing the will of the Father in heaven above, I don’t know you.’

Verse 7: “However, **if** we walk in the Light, as He is in the Light, *then* we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ, His own Son, cleanses **us** from all sin.... [John knew he had to repent, as well] ...If we say that we do not have sin, we are deceiving ourselves, and the Truth is not in us. If we confess our own sins, He is faithful and righteous, to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us” (vs 7-10). God does not lie and cannot lie. This will help us understand when we get back to Rom. 7.

1-John 2:1: “My little children, I am writing... [now he gets to **I**] ...these things to you so that you may not sin.... [Why would he have to warn them about sin if they could not sin?] ...And yet, if anyone does sin... [he’s admitting that they do sin] ...we have an Advocate with the Father; Jesus Christ *the Righteous*” (vs 1).

Now then, let’s apply the spiritual meaning of keeping the commandments of God *spiritually* beginning with the heart and mind as they’re written and inscribed in our heart and in our mind.

Verse 3: “And by this *standard* we know that we know Him: if we keep His commandments. The one who says, ‘I know Him,’ and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the Truth is not in him” (vs 3-4). Very profound!

It’s very interesting in talking to some who recently have come out of Protestantism. You know what one of the comments was by one of the men? He said, ‘You know, in the Protestant church they rarely read anything from the Gospel of John and they rarely read 1-John, except about the love of God.’

Verse 5: “On the other hand, *if* anyone is keeping His Word...” Now it expands out beyond just commandments to His *whole* Word, His *whole* message.

“...truly in this one the love of God is being perfected. By this *means* **we know that we are in Him**” (v 5). That ties right in with Rom. 8, too.

Verse 6: “Anyone who claims to dwell in Him is obligating himself also to walk even as He Himself walked”—ties in with Matt. 5:48. How did Jesus walk? *Without sin!* And ‘sin is the transgression of the Law.’ A worse thing to do is say, ‘The Law has been abolished.’ That’s only pronounced by carnal minds because they don’t know the Scriptures, and they don’t want to keep the Law. So, it’s a *carnal-minded Christianity* of this world.

Yes, there is the sin within, Romans 7:18: “Because I fully understand that there is not dwelling within me... [that why God has to give His

Spirit to you] ...—that is, within my fleshly being—*any* good. For the desire to do good is present within me... [most people intend to do good, except those who are devoted to crime, hardened criminals] ... but how to work out that which is good, I do not find.... [of myself] ...For the good that I desire to do, I am not doing; but the evil that I do not desire to do, this I am doing” (vs 18-19).

You could say to David, ‘Why did you commit adultery?’ *Well, I got carried away. I got wrapped up in myself, and before the incident occurred I really didn’t want to.* ‘But why did you do it? Why did Bathsheba agree?’ ***The sin dwelling within!*** That’s why we have to overcome sin from within. Fighting the sin out here is not the battle. The sin is in within! That’s why the conversion needs to take place.

Verse 20: “But if I do what I do not desire to do, I am no longer working it out myself, but sin *that is dwelling within me*.... [called lust] ...Consequently, I find this law...” (vs 20-21). There is a law within us that makes us carnal, that we have to overcome.

Which is this, v 21: “Consequently, I find this law *in my members*, that when I desire to do good, evil is present with me.”

I don’t know about you, but I’ve experienced that when I’ve done something that is really nice and good, and if I get to thinking, ‘Oh, how good this really is,’ you know what happens? BANG! An evil thought comes crashing through my mind. You all have evil thoughts come into your mind. If you say you don’t, then you’re not human, because they’re there. And you don’t watch television, you don’t listen to the radio, you don’t read the newspaper.

“...sin *that is dwelling within me*. Consequently, I find this law *in my members*, that when I desire to do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the Law of God according to the inward man... [that’s good] ...but I see another law within my own members, warring against the law of my mind....” (vs 20-23)—the struggle, the torture, the temptation. What should I do? I think just in an innocent way the pull of the flesh is revealed this way:

How many here have a hard time exercising? *Everybody!* Well, I exercise quite a bit, but you know when I get down on that ab-board and I start doing some sit-ups, what does my mind tell me? *Well, you don’t need to do so many!* ***Or*** if I’m on the treadmill going: *A quarter of a mile would be pretty good, for you at your age, really don’t need to do more than that.* ***Or*** how about if you’re eating, and oh, you know that you shouldn’t eat that dessert, especially if you’re watching your weight, and it’s

not going down. And here is this wonderful dessert and you say to yourself, *Just one bite!* And you eat the whole thing! Well, we also have this in the things that we do: *I’m not going to watch that program, there’s too much occult in there! Oh, that’s interesting!*

I remember the first time when the kids were home, ‘Oh, let’s go to see Star Wars.’ So, we all got in the car and went up to San Jose to see Star Wars and I’m sitting there watching this whole thing, and I’m thinking: *This is satanic, this is occult, this is evil, this is terrible.* Even down in Pasadena after the movie came out, there were those going around in the auditorium saying, ‘Let the force be with you.’ Well the force comes from Satan the devil. I don’t want that. So, the movie got all done and Jonathan, David and Steven were all excited, ‘Boy, that was a great movie, oh, that’s a great movie.’ And I said, ‘It’s all satanic.’ *Dad! You don’t know it is unless you understand the Word of God!*

What happens? Verse 23: “But I see another law within my own members, warring against the law of my mind, and leading me captive to the law of sin that is within my own members. O *what a wretched man I am!* Who shall save me from the body of this death?” (vs 23-24). How are you going to overcome sin *and human nature and having this pull?* Paul gives a solution:

Verse 25: “I thank God *for His salvation* through our Lord Jesus Christ. Because of this, on the one hand, I myself serve the Law of God with *my mind*... [because the laws of God are being written in his mind] ... but on the other hand, with the flesh, I *serve* the law of sin.”

In other words, he still has that *law of sin and death* he has to overcome. In order to complete the covenant death that you had with baptism, you have to be faithful unto death. There you go! That sets the stage for Rom. 8.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) John 6:44
- 2) Matthew 5:48
- 3) Romans 3:23-31
- 4) Romans 5:21
- 5) Romans 6:1-3
- 6) Hebrews 9:15-17
- 7) Romans 6:3-6
- 8) Romans 7:4, 6-9
- 9) Philippians 3:4-6
- 10) Romans 7:9, 6, 10-12, 14
- 11) Colossians 2:10-12
- 12) Hebrews 10:16



- 13) Romans 7:12
- 14) Romans 6:1-2
- 15) Romans 3:31
- 16) Romans 7:13-14
- 17) Romans 8:5-9
- 18) Romans 7:14-17
- 19) 1-John 1:3-10
- 20) 1-John 2:1, 3-6
- 21) Romans 7:18-25

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Romans 1:16-chapter 8
- John 6:44
- Revelation 2; 3
- Genesis 15
- Exodus 24
- Romans 7:2-3

Also referenced:

- Books:
  - ✓ *Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal
  - ✓ *Quitting Church* by Julia Duin

FRC:lp  
Transcribed: 7-21-10  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015

# God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping X

Fred R. Coulter

As I mentioned, we will understand what it means to be under law or under grace. And you're also going to realize that the historical arguments of the past:

- between Protestantism and the Churches of God
- between the lawless grace and the righteous grace
- between not keeping the commandments and keeping the commandments

The argument goes much further than that and the explanations that Paul gave go much deeper than that. As we have seen with the New Covenant, the whole standard is a spiritual standard, and we will see that's why:

- we need the *Spirit* of God
- we need the *love* of God
- we need the *grace* of God
- What does it mean to be under law or under grace?
- Who is under law?
- Who is under grace?

What you're going to see is that a lot of people who think they are under grace are actually under law and don't realize it. There's one fundamental purpose of law that people have forgotten. Let's come to Rom. 7 and let's find out exactly about law

We'll look at certain select verses out of Romans to see and understand exactly what is meant by *under law* and *under grace*, because the Protestants, wrongly, say that if you keep the commandments of God you are under law and you are trying to seek justification by law-keeping or works. They never ask—even though we're not seeking to be justified by that because that can only come through Jesus Christ—why does Jesus say that everyone is going to be judged according to his works if there are no works required? *Hadn't thought of that!*

Let me just say in being a minister now for nearly 50-plus years, having studied the Bible for well over 60-years, I still learn when I read the book of Romans. I don't know how many hundreds of times we've gone through the book of Romans. {Note sermon series on the book of Romans} But we're going to have to do is send this series of *God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping* with it and say, okay, when you get done with the Romans series then you go back and you listen to this one, because this is going to help you understand even more.

Because from the time that we did this over here until we did this one, we've grown in knowledge and understanding and now we understand it more completely. Although many of these things have been here all the time, what happens is this: You get the argument in your mind and you stick along the track of the argument rather than looking beyond the track.

Romans 7:1: "Are you ignorant, brethren... [most of us are] ...(for I am speaking to those who **know law**)... [to know and understand the function of law] ...that **the law rules over a man for as long a time as he may live?**"

How does the law operate? It says "...**rules over a man for as long a time as he may live**" Is every human being subject to law? *Many laws!* Laws within their body: the laws which make the eyes work, the ears work, the brain work, movement of your arms and muscles, the heart, the lungs, the liver, the spleen, the intestines, and all of that. You're subject to all of those, and when something goes wrong and there's a law broken somewhere along the line, then you either have a headache, you have an earache, you have eye ache, you have heart ache, you have lung problems, you have liver problems, you have spleen problems, you have digestive problems, and all of that. *It's not functioning correctly!* How long does this operate? Does it not operate through everyone's life?

Likewise, are you subject to the law of gravity your entire life? *Yes, indeed!* You need to breathe, you need to eat, you have all of these things. And there are laws concerning the food. The reason why we have so much sickness today is because we have interfered with the Laws of God to modify the food, and now we have so much unhealthy food that people get sick from eating food that they think is healthy.

One person said, 'Hey. I read an article that tells you how you can survive in the supermarket era of today's food. Every supermarket has all of the fresh produce and things on the outside of the aisles.' So, she said, 'We were told to buy all the live, living food'—you can get a lot of it organic—'use that what's on the outside wall. Do not go down through the aisles where you have boxes of cereal.' Might as well eat the cardboard, has as much nutrition in the cereal; it's all been modified and added to.

Just to give you an example here: These laws also apply to every living thing. We've got two living things in our back yard called dogs. They're about 12-years-old. Because they're such 'vicious'

animals, the city sends a dog license renewal so that you better be sure and get the rabbi's shot for these 'vicious' dogs. One of them, Teddy, he's a combination between a toy collie and a Pomeranian, so he has this fur that grows out. Between the two the jaws never matched up. He has the upper jaw of the collie and the lower jaw of the Pomeranian and he's got Andy Gump's overhang/overbite. The vet said, 'I've never seen a dog with that big of an overbite.'

Dolores got the notice to get him done and normally she would take him down to the city to get the free shots, but they moved the shot dates up to the Sabbath, so she took the dog up to a vet. She brought the dogs in, though they're 12-years-old, they thought they were young puppies, because we take good care of them. This really astounded the vet; he was looking at the dogs and said, 'Oh, he's got all his teeth. How old is he?' *Well, he's about 11 or 12-years-old* 'Really? What do you feed him?' *Turkey franks!* 'Huh?' He couldn't believe that because he sold dog vitamins, dog food, and if you open up a can of dog food it smells absolutely terrible and ask yourself would you eat it? *No!* And besides it's cheaper to feed them turkey franks than it is anything else and it keeps them healthier. He couldn't believe it. He actually got mad because now he could not prescribe his dog food for our dog. He reluctantly gave the shot and Dolores came home and fed them some turkey franks.

Even with animals, everything is run by law and you can go from the smallest clear to the vastness of the universe and it's all run by law. All that law rules all the time. Why? ***Because God is supreme and God is eternal!*** "...the law rules over a man for as long a time as he may live." What does it mean to be under law then? If it rules over you, are you not under it? *Every human being is under law!*

Now let's come back here to Romans 3:3—he's talking about the Jews: "For what if some did not believe? Shall their unbelief nullify the faithfulness of God?" Here's a great lesson and you can watch this every time you watch the television and one political party is caught doing something and the other political party says, 'Well, they do it, too; they do it.' Well, because the Jews were unfaithful, does that mean God is unfaithful?

Verse 4: "MAY IT NEVER BE! Rather, let God be true but every man a liar, exactly as it is written: 'That You [God] might be justified in Your words...' Because *God is:*

- perfect
- right
- Holy
- righteous
- good

- kind
- just
- gracious
- all merciful

"...and might overcome when You are being judged *by men.*" That is the correct translation because it is present tense passive 'you are being judged,' from the Greek.

- Do people judge God? *Yes, all the time!*
- Do they judge His Word? *Yes, all the time*

So he goes on to say, v 5: "But if our unrighteousness brings to reality God's righteousness, what shall we say?..." In other words, when you see sin and you see disorder and you see confusion, as we're seeing now everywhere, you look at everything that is done. Someone just handed some pictures of a 94-year-old granny from Mexico trying to get across the border with marijuana strapped around her waist, strapped around her thighs, strapped around her calves. You'd never think a 94-year-old little granny... 'she's such a sweet little woman, there's not a criminal thought in her head.' Wonder how much they promised her?

When you see all the things that go wrong because of sin, what does that bring out? *Eventually it brings out that God is right!* Dolores and I were talking this morning when she found out that the congressmen and senators do not write their bills. Special interest groups or the legislative council writes the bills. She asked me this morning, 'Guess how many bills that the Congress passes every year?' I said, 'I don't know.' She said, 'Four thousand!' Many of them for regulations.

Now that we have a government that is so crooked, now that we have a society that is so corrupt—given over to addictions and thievery and killing and murder and adultery, and all the works of the flesh—what happens? What do people finally conclude when they come to their senses? *We can't have that! That is wrong!* So then, they go for what is right and everything that is right has to do with being based on God's righteousness. When you look around and you see all the things that are wrong and then you think about the right way to settle it, then you're looking at God's righteousness—right?

Dolores said, 'Well, God has only Ten Commandments.' And He has something else, too. *'Love your neighbor as yourself.'*

- How many laws would there need to be if everyone did that?
- How frequent would sin be if most of the people practiced 'Love your neighbor as yourself'?

Can you think of a crime-free community with no locks, with no electronic alarm systems, no keys for cars? Even when we went to Ambassador College they bragged for a while, 'Well, we've never had anybody steal anything here at Ambassador College.' People would put money up in the little mailboxes there and one day someone stole it. Right there—supposedly, at that time—the most righteous place on earth!

Verse 5: "But if our unrighteousness brings to reality God's righteousness, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous to inflict His wrath?..." Against people for sinning. Now people want to lie, cheat, and steal. They want to take. They want to corrupt people, but if they're caught they want no punishment.

"...(I am speaking according to man's view.) MAY IT NEVER BE! Otherwise, how shall God judge the world?" (vs 5-6). So, God judges the world by correction.

Then he brings out a point, v 7: "For if, by my falsehood, the Truth of God has shown itself to be supremely great, to His glory, why am I still being judged as a sinner?"

- Why would he be judged as a sinner?
- Who would judge him as a sinner?
- Who would say that he has forsaken the way of God when he really got into God's way?

*Think of that!*

- What was Paul before he was called? *Saul, a Pharisee!*
- How did they view his conversion?
  - ✓ leaving God, he's a sinner
  - ✓ now he's teaching the grace of God
  - ✓ you don't have to keep the laws of God

So the argument goes clear back to the Pharisees and the Jews, clear back to the time of the Apostle Paul and carries clear down here to now and none of them understand.

Verse 8: "But not, according as we are being blasphemously charged, and according as some are affirming *that* we say, 'Let us practice evil things in order that good things may come.' Their condemnation is deserved." No one says that. God never said that. The grace of God never allows that. ***The grace of God never allows the abrogation of His laws and commandments!*** Rather, as we have seen in this series:

- *it requires the grace of God*

in order to be a complete Christian heading for the goal to become as 'perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect.'

- *it requires the conversion within*

and the mind of Christ. ***Only those:***

- who have been called and answered the call
- who have repented of their sins
- who have been baptized
- received the Holy Spirit of God

are the ones who are under grace. All the rest are under law. Do you understand that? Why? *Because the Law rules over a man as long as he lives!* You are under law. Now when God intervenes and calls you and you are converted, then something happens that you are not under law in the same way.

Let's see what Paul says concerning that. ***In the world you are under law! It rules over you!*** When you are converted, Who rules over you? Law? ***or*** God? ***God does!*** The whole sequence changes, so that you become converted. But conversion and receiving the Holy Spirit of God does not mean the abrogation or the abolition of law.

1-Corinthians 9:20: "Now, to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain *the* Jews..." In other words, he approached everything from the Jewish point of view and went forward from there to Christ.

"...to those who are under law, ***as under law...***" (v 20)—which in every one, talking to them about their sins, talking to them about their problems ***"...as under law..."***

'I know what you're talking about, I understand what it is, I have sinned'; "...that I might gain those who are under law" (v 20). In other words, the ones who are under law are ***unconverted!*** The converted are not under law.

Verse 21: "To those who are without law..." That means they have no understanding of the written law. That's what it means "...without law..." because everyone is under law so you cannot have total absence of law, because that's a non-existence.

"...as without law... [parenthetical statement here]: ...(not being without law to God, but ***within*** law to Christ)..." (v 21). What does that mean? The Greek there is 'en nomos': *in law, not under law*. The *King James* has it wrong. I'm just going to alert every Protestant out there, the *King James Version* of the Bible has for all the difficult Scriptures of the Apostle Paul the worst translation possible, because it is ***not*** translated correctly from the Greek. That is followed through all the way through in all of the translations.

"(...but within law to Christ)..." That's your status when you're converted, you're within law. You are not under law, because you *are under grace*, but ***within*** law to God.

I think this is really deeply important that we understand what we're talking about here and that

we get away from the traditional Sabbath/Sunday controversy, law/grace controversy—those arguments—and get those completely out of our heads. Those are all false arguments, because of the translation, because of the interpretation, and the lack of willingness to obey God on the Protestants' part.

Romans 3:9: "What then? Are we of ourselves better?... [we Jews] ...Not at all! For we have already charged both Jews and Gentiles—*ALL—with being under sin.*" That means *not having your sins forgiven*. We're going to see that also means *under law*, and *under sin*, are very synonymous.

Verse 2: "Exactly as it is written: 'For there is not a righteous one—not even one! There is not one who understands; there is not one who seeks after God. They have all gone out of the way; together they have *all* become depraved. There is not *even* one who is practicing kindness. No, there is not so much as one! Their throats *are* like an open grave; with their tongues they have used deceit; *the* venom of asps *is* under their lips, whose mouths are full of cursing and bitterness; their feet *are* swift to shed blood; destruction and misery *are* in their ways; and *the* way of peace they have not known. There is no fear of God before their eyes'" (vs 9-18). That indicts every generation from Adam clear on down to our time.

Verse 19: "Now then, we know that whatever the Law says, **it speaks to those who are under the Law...**" Everyone is under law—and this tells us that ***the laws of God are over everyone!*** The Protestants think, 'Oh, they're done away.' No, they're not!

**"...so that every mouth may be stopped...** [you're not going to talk back to God when He says this is sin] ...and all the world... [What does that include? ***All the world; no exception!***] ...may become guilty before God" (v 19)—or culpable, or accountable.

Doesn't Paul write here later in Rom. 14 that everyone is going to come before the judgment seat of Jesus Christ and give an account for himself? *Yes, he does!* ***All*** the world is under law. ***All*** the world is under sin and they are guilty before God. Because of that, because now he's beginning to talk about—I won't go through it all—justification. We have covered that. I'll just refer to it, but that we understand this:

Verse 20: "Therefore, by works of law there shall no flesh be justified before Him..." Works of law is *any* work of *any* law. The *King James* says 'by the works of ***the*** law,' which is an absolutely blasphemous translation and don't anyone come to me and tell me, oh, that the *King James Version* is

the best version there is. The longer that I study the Bible, study the Greek, and have translated the Greek New Testament and have worked with Michael Heiss to translate the Old Testament and have the Bible here, I'm here to tell you that's what wrong with Protestantism, plus the New Age versions which are even worse.

If you are under law and you are under sin, can you do anything of yourself to have your sins forgiven? *No!* That's why God requires repentance. There is no work that you can do. All religions have works that you do. What is it with Catholicism? 'Oh, if you make a pilgrimage to Rome, you can buy an indulgence for the next ten years.' The Muslims have it: if you make a pilgrimage to Mecca and you go get in the crowd of 2-million people and go around in a circle, counter clockwise. Isn't that interesting? They're always backwards! Do you know what's in that little shrine that they have that they all circle around it? *A big black stone!* They claim, 'We don't have idolatry.' ***Really?***

There is no work of law. Under the covenant with Israel, God did give them certain animal sacrifices that they could offer at the temple and they would be forgiven *to the temple*. Please understand that. They had no Holy Spirit; they had no promises of eternal life. You do not read anything about eternal life, except some of the promises to David and some of the prophets. So, they did this work, and as Paul says there in Hebrews, *it was only sufficient to the temple*. So therefore, that is not ***before God***. That is a different thing meaning in the presence of God.

So let's read this again, v 20: "Therefore, by works of law there shall no flesh be justified before Him..."—or in His presence. Where is His presence? *In heaven above where His throne is, where Christ is at the right hand!*

"...for through *the law is the knowledge of sin*" (v 20). That's what law does. ***Law cannot forgive!*** Remember that! ***Only God can!***

Then he talks about how to be justified upon repentance, through the shed blood and sacrifice of Jesus Christ Who is the propitiation of our sins. So there can be no other forgiveness that is real forgiveness before God, unless there is repentance to God—***forgiveness through the blood and sacrifice of Jesus Christ.***

That's why he says, v 28: "Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified by faith..." You must believe in that. This kind of faith is the faith that you must prove:

1. God exists
2. His Word is true
3. that Jesus did die for you

4. that if you accept that sacrifice, since He was God manifested in the flesh, then you have your sins forgiven before God in heaven above

This is a complete *emotional change*. It is a choice on your part to do so when you come to the knowledge and conviction of God and sin and His laws. It can't come by works of law.

Verse 28: "Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified by faith, separate from works of law.... [then something new, the Jews didn't know this]: ...*Is He* the God of the Jews only?..." (vs 28-29). To this day they keep saying that He is, that the Sabbath and the Holy Days are only for the Jews. *God made them for mankind!*

"...*Is He* not also *the God of the Gentiles*? YES! *He is* also God of *the Gentiles* since *it is* indeed one God Who will justify *the* circumcision by faith, and *the* uncircumcision through faith.... [same operation] ...Are we, then, abolishing *the* Law through faith? MAY IT NEVER BE! Rather, we are establishing *the* Law" (vs 29-31).

Why? *Because now when you are converted and have your sins forgiven before God in heaven above—and that forgiveness comes through Jesus Christ—you are establishing law*, because now then you have the desire to love God and to keep His commandments.

Come to Rom. 6:14-15 and then we'll understand the whole thing here as we go along. I hope this makes it simple and plain enough that everyone can understand it. Unless you are in covenant with God through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and baptism, you are not under grace—period! Doesn't matter what you think, doesn't matter what a preacher may tell you. ***You cannot come to God apart from the way that He says***, because that is lawless.

Romans 6:14: "For sin shall not rule over you because you are not under law, but under grace.... [then he clarifies it] ...What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law, but under grace? MAY IT NEVER BE!" (vs 14-15). Why? *Because once you are under grace, you live within law*, like Paul. We've covered this before, so I'm not going to go through in great detail here in Rom. 6.

A lot of people say, 'Well, Jesus' righteousness is imputed to you, so therefore, you don't have to keep the commandments.' Really? Most Protestants believe that Jesus is 'my Sabbath. He kept the Sabbath for me. Hooray, praise God, I don't have to keep it. Isn't that wonderful!' But the preacher says, 'You better be here every Sunday.' Why is that?

- Did Jesus keep the Law so you can murder?
- So that you can have other gods before you?
- Did God impute His righteousness to you so that you no longer have anything to do whatsoever?

*and if that's the case*

- Why then is God going to judge you according to your works?

Do you see the insanity of the reasoning of the Protestants concerning it? That's why Protestantism is imploding and also why we did the book, *Lord, What Should I Do?* so it can reach out to Protestants.

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say? **Shall we continue in sin...**" Basic question: What is sin? '*Sin is transgression of the Law*. Sin is lawlessness.' "...Shall we continue in sin..."

- What does that mean?
- What were you living in before you answered the call of God? *Sin!*
- Isn't that true?
- Were you not living in sin before God called you?
- Shall you continue to live the same way?

"...so that grace may abound? MAY IT NEVER BE!...." (vs 1-2).

(go to the next track)

"...We who died to sin... [that's in baptism] ...how shall we live any longer therein? (v 2).

Why did Protestantism get so mixed up? If you read what William Tyndale wrote, he said that we should keep the commandments of God from the bottom ground of our heart, that we need to love God with all our heart, mind, soul and being. He did, however, make a very bad mistranslation there in Rom. 3:20 where he said 'without the fulfilling of the law,' which he added there and that was his worst moment in his translation of the New Testament. However, the source of it actually came from Martin Luther, and then was picked up by the other Protestants.

Out of the booklet that we have, *Which Day is the True Christian Sabbath*—I know we send you a lot of literature and we send you a lot of things, but believe me they are all very important; the day's going to come when you may not be able to receive things because of the stress of the times—so learn it, study it, read it, do all that you can, because it's very important.

*Which Day is the True Christian Sabbath?*  
pgs 39-40:

The authority of the Catholic doctrine and tradition was not seriously challenged until the time of Martin Luther. When Martin Luther rejected the corruption and lawlessness of the Roman Catholic Church, he appeared to be seeking the Truth of God.

Which was true. He nailed his 95 thesis on the door of the Wittenberg Cathedral.

He labored diligently to translate the Scriptures into the German language so that the common people could read and learn from the Word of God. But the religion that developed as a result of Martin Luther's teachings, known as Lutheranism, did not restore the true teachings of Jesus Christ. The reformation that Martin Luther began was not complete, because he still rejected the Second and Fourth Commandments

And the Catholics at the Council of Trent actually had a party among the Catholics that were for 'Scriptures Only'—'sola scriptura.' That was the theme of the Reformation. But when they really studied and understood that the Protestants continued with Sunday, they knew that the Protestants had a fatal flaw in their 'sola scriptura,' because they understood that the Sabbath was the only day commanded in the Bible. They said, 'Since the Protestants have accepted the tradition of the church, therefore, we will continue with our teachings.' So the 'sola scriptura' party of the Council of Trent, which lasted over 40 years and completely lost any influence upon changing the Catholics.

Now remember back in Rev. 3 where it talks about the church at Thyatira that they allowed that prophetess Jezebel? *Direct reference to sun worship*, because Jezebel was the daughter of the priest of Baal who married king Ahab in Israel. That identifies what the system is, and Catholicism is sun worship. Catholicism is Baal worship.

Now, William Tyndale went further and did better than he did, much, much better. But let's read what happened.

The result was another form of religious lawlessness. Luther claimed that a person who had been saved through the grace of God could not lose salvation, regardless of the degree or intensity of the sins that might be committed.

That's something!

Jude 3: "Beloved, when personally exerting all my diligence to write to you concerning the common salvation, I was **compelled** to write to you, exhorting you to fervently fight for the faith... [that's

true today, more than ever before] ... which once for all *time* has been delivered to the saints." That's why **we** are Scripturalists and **we** go by the Bible—Old Testament and New Testament.

Verse 4: "For certain men have stealthily crept in, those who long ago have been written about, condemning *them* to this judgment. *They are* ungodly men who are perverting the grace of our God, *turning it* into licentiousness, and are personally denying the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ."

Now let's understand something before I read the rest of it. Martin Luther had a chance, but he didn't follow through. It's just like everybody else. A lot of people start out when God gives them a chance, but they never follow through. Remember Jeroboam, it's a good example. Jeroboam was one of the generals of Solomon and Jeroboam was from the tribe of Ephraim. He was one of the leading men. God sent the prophet to Jeroboam and took a cloth and tore into ten pieces and said, 'This represents the ten tribes of Israel. God is going to give them to you so you can be king and rule over them. And **if** you follow God and **if** you keep His commandments, God will establish your dynasty with the same promises that He gave to David.'

He had a chance, but what did Jeroboam do? *He got afraid and listened to the counsel of the pagans and set up his own religion in Dan and Bethel and set up the golden calf!* Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that's what Martin Luther turned out to be. I'll show it to you right here. He claimed that:

...regardless of the degree or intensity of the sins that might be committed... [by a person.] ...This perverse teaching is clearly expressed in a letter written by Luther: "Be a sinner, and let your sins be strong, but let your faith in Christ be stronger..."

'Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? **May it never be!**'

...and rejoice in Christ who is the victor over sin, death, and the world. We will commit sins while we are here, for this life is not a place where righteousness can exist...

Really?

...No sin can separate us from Him...

Why then does the epistle to the Hebrews say, 'If you commit the unpardonable sin, you better fear the judgment of God.' Did he not translate that from Greek into German? *Yes, he did!* Notice what else he says:

...even if we were to kill or commit adultery a thousand times each day."

You wonder why Protestantism is lawless and antichrist? *That's its foundation!* Now if you want the source and everything of it, get out the booklet. God says, '**May it never be.**' Here is the reason why they never went beyond accepting the grace of God for their own perverted use, because they never understood about baptism.

Romans 6:2: "MAY IT NEVER BE! We who died to sin, how shall we live any longer therein?" You can't live in sin. Yes, we're going to commit sins, but when we repent we have access to God the Father in heaven above, and we have forgiveness for those sins. We'll cover that in due time. But baptism is a conjoining to the death of Christ; you are co-crucified with Him. It is a covenant death, and that is your symbolic death under the watery grave that you will follow God and love Him and keep His commandments through the grace of God. That's important to understand.

The only ones who are under the grace of God are the ones who are in covenant with God. No one else is under grace, because when you are in covenant with God and you come out of this watery grave, **you are to walk in newness of life** or the way that God has intended us to. How? *In the Spirit!* We'll see that again in just a minute. That's important to understand. Rom. 6 says that you're buried with Him into His death, co-crucified with Him, and that is the covenant death that you pledge to God.

Notice what he says here, Romans 5:1: "Therefore, having been justified by faith..." Because:

- you believe in the sacrifice of Christ
- you believe in His shed blood
- you believe that what God has said is true
- you believe and you know through the experience of repentance that your sins have really been forgiven

And now after baptism you are *to walk in newness of life* and not live any longer in the sins that you had before.

Verse 1: "Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Through Whom we also have access by faith into this grace in which we stand..." (vs 1-2). If you stand in grace, what are you? Are you not under grace? *Yes, you are!* Just like under law means the law has rule over you all your life. It still does here now, **but through grace you keep the laws and commandments of God:**

- motivated by love
- motivated by change
- motivated and led by the Holy Spirit of God for the spiritual application of all the laws of God

not just external dos and don'ts!

Like Dolores was reading this morning out of the new book: *Judaism: Revelation of Moses, or Religion of Men?* By Philip Neal. She was reading to me some of the *Code of Jewish Law* and she said, 'These things are insane.' She read one of them and said, 'Listen, this one says you're not to write with a pencil on the Sabbath, but if you do, you can't erase it.' That's a sin! So, I immediately threw out all my pencils. **NO!**

That is justification by works of law that have no connection with God. When you are under grace and you have been conjoined to the crucifixion of Christ and you come out of that watery grave, you are now to have a personal relationship with God. Only those who have a personal relationship with God, through the operation of God that He laid out the way that it should be, only those are the ones who are under grace. *No one else is!* They're all under law and under sin. Rom. 3 says **all**, the whole world! Do you understand the magnitude of your calling?

Verse 2: "Through Whom we also have access by faith into this grace... [we are under grace] ...in which we stand, and we ourselves boast in the hope of the glory of God. And not only *this*, but we also boast in tribulations, realizing that tribulation brings forth endurance, and endurance *brings forth* character, and character *brings forth* hope" (vs 2-4). We're:

- to develop the character of God
- to develop the mind of God
- to become perfected through His Holy Spirit
- to overcome
- to bring every thought into captivity to the obedience of Jesus Christ

See that? That's what's so important.

Verse 5: "And the hope of God never makes us ashamed because the love of God has been poured out into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, which has been given to us"—so that we may have this relationship with God. **No one** can have a personal relationship with God without the Holy Spirit of God. **No one** is going to receive the Holy Spirit of God:

- unless they repent
- unless they have been baptized
- unless they have had hands laid on them
- unless they come out of the watery grave and walk in newness of life to live their lives according to the laws and commandments of God through His grace

That's it! So you're either/or—it's not both.



So, spiritually speaking before God your physical self and you have died to sin through baptism. That does not completely get rid of *the law and sin and death* within. That's the topic of Rom. 7.

Romans 6:7: "Because the one who has died to sin has been justified from sin.... [by this covenant relationship through baptism] ...Now, if we died together with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from *the* dead, dies no more; death no longer has any dominion over Him" (vs 7-9).

Verse 23: "For the wages of sin *is* death, but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Christ Jesus our Lord." So, we're looking for eternal life, and that can only come *through the grace of God, through keeping the commandments of God* in the spirit through the power of God's Spirit. You need the Spirit of God:

- to keep the commandments of God in the spirit
- to have the love of God
- to love Him
- to love your neighbor
- to love the brethren
- to even love your enemy

Verse 9: "Knowing that Christ, having been raised from *the* dead, dies no more; death no longer has any dominion over Him. For when He died, He died unto sin once for all; but in that He lives, He lives unto God" (vs 9-10).

Is He still obedient? *Of course!* Never sinned, did He? If Christ is going to be *in* you, what is He going to motivate you to do? *He's going to motivate you to have the love and desire to keep the commandments of God spiritually and to seek eternal life!*

Verse 11: "In the same way also, you should indeed reckon yourselves to be dead to sin..." Not like Luther says here, 'Let your sins be strong, but let your faith in Christ be stronger.' *That is insanity! That is double-mindedness!*

"...be dead to sin, but alive to God through Christ Jesus our Lord. Therefore, do not let sin rule in your mortal body... [because you still have it] ...by obeying it in the lusts thereof" (vs 11-12)—which is the law of sin and death within that we covered in Rom. 7. It's there, but it says don't let it rule.

Verse 13: "Likewise, do not yield your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin... [which is the exact opposite of what Martin Luther wrote] ...rather, yield yourselves to God as those who are alive from *the* dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God."

What is *righteousness*? All the characteristics of God, all the commandment-keeping in the Spirit of God, etc., that's righteousness.

Verse 14, Paul says it again: "For sin shall not rule over you because you are not under law..."—because:

- you've repented
- you've had your sins forgiven
- you're in covenant with God
- you now have the strength, through the Holy Spirit, to overcome sin

It won't rule over you because you're not under law, but you're under grace. You see the difference?

- under law you're in the world
  - under grace, you're under God
- and within law to God the Father and Jesus Christ*
- desiring to do what is right
  - desiring to love God
  - desiring to pray
- When you sin, then what do you do? *You repent*, because the Holy Spirit within you convicts you of sin.
  - Did you have that before you were baptized? Did you have that before you knew of God?
  - *No!*

You just did whatever came into your mind regardless of how minor or how severe that your sins may have been. You lived in deceit, and you lived under Satan's rule. We all did! That's what it says in Eph. 2.

Now, if you are not under grace—just take this the other way around—but under law, sin rules over you. Just like the family that lived on the pension for 30 years. What a shock. (Knock, knock). 'Who's that? It's the government here to bring an honorable reward.' They were living in sin, living a lie, cheating and defrauding and in the neighborhood they appeared wonderful neighbors. Isn't that right? Sure!

Verse 15: "What then?... [Let's answer Martin Luther and all the rest] ...Shall we sin because we are not under law, but under grace? MAY IT NEVER BE!" What I want you to do is go through the book of Romans and see every place where 'MAY IT NEVER BE' is in caps, because that's how it should be translated, and it comes from the Greek 'me ginoito,' meaning '*don't let this ever be.*' Because 'ginoito' means to bring into being; 'me' is negation of bringing into being, so it is 'MAY IT NEVER BE.' King James says 'God forbid,' and that is a complete mistranslation.

Verse 16: "Don't you realize that to whom you yield yourselves *as* servants to obey, you are servants of the one you obey, whether *it is* of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"

You really can't obey with the obedience that really is necessary for the righteousness of God without the Spirit of God, and you don't get that unless you're under grace. You don't get that unless you're in covenant with God.

Verse 17: "But thanks *be* to God, that you were *the* servants of sin... [you *were* under law, you *were* under sin] ...but you have obeyed from *the* heart that form of doctrine which was delivered to you; and having been delivered from sin..." (vs 17-18).

- cleanse your heart
- cleanse your mind
- cleanse your conscience
- delivered *from the consequences* of that sin

"...you became *the* servants of righteousness.... [through the grace of God, through the Spirit of God] ...I speak from a human point of view because of the weakness of your flesh..." (vs 18-19).

He says, 'Now I want you to learn a lesson. Remember how dedicated you were to sin? Remember how dedicated you were to what you were doing, whatever your great sins were?'

"...for just as you *once* yielded your members in bondage to uncleanness, and to lawlessness unto lawlessness, so now yield your members... [that means your whole being] ...in bondage to righteousness unto sanctification" (vs 18-19)—which comes from God's Spirit.

Now you see how all of this makes sense. You're not under law. Why? Just remember very simply: *you went under water to die—baptism!*

Verse 20: "For when you were *the* servants of sin, you were free from righteousness. Therefore, what fruit did you have then in the *things* of which you are now ashamed?...." (vs 20-21). Look back at your life and see:

- all the foolishness
- all the sin, all the damage
- all the rottenness
- all the lies, all the cheating
- all the stealing, all the adultery
- all the fornication

everything that just came crashing in on your life. And we all experienced it, one way or the other, in one degree or another. Is that not correct? *Yes!* Now what is your life like? Look back and see that and thank God and don't say, 'Oh, God, how great I am.' Say, '*Oh, God, how great You are that you*

*delivered me from this!'*

"...For the end result of those things *is* death. But now *that* you have been delivered from sin and have become servants of God..." (vs 21-22). That's who you are—are you not? Do you have the Spirit of God in you? *Yes!* Does that Spirit of God come in two forms?

1. the Spirit of Christ
2. the Spirit of the Father

And we're going to see that you use the Spirit of God to overcome the pulls of sin and pulls of the flesh that are still there.

"...become servants of God, you have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end result *is* eternal life.... [that's the goal we're shooting for] ...For the wages of sin *is* death, but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Christ Jesus our Lord" (vs 22-23).

I hope that really gives you a grasp of understanding what it means to be *under grace and not under law*. Very few people are under grace. You cannot have grace in a Sunday-keeping church, because they are under law, because they reject the Sabbath. They claim they are not under law and they have the freedom to reject the Sabbath and the freedom to impose Sunday and they have no authority from God to do it. They are under law and under sin and under licentiousness and are *perverting the grace of God and have nothing to do with the grace of God*. They may have a lot of good sermons on how to straighten out your life and they may give some good things out of the Word of God, but when it comes down to the covenant relationship with God and the covenant death in baptism, *they don't have it*. If you don't have that, you are still under law, you are still under sin.

We've already covered the first part of Rom. 7, but let's see how this is to be applied. We know Christ died that the Church now could marry Him, and he's speaking of the marriage covenant. We've gone through that.

Romans 7:4: "In the same way, my brethren, you also were made dead to the *marriage law of the Old Covenant*... [because marriage is binding until death] ...by the Body of Christ in order for you to be married to another..." [That marriage comes when *Christ returns and the resurrection occurs!*]

"...Who was raised from *the* dead, that we should bring forth fruit to God.... [our lives are to exemplify the life of Christ] ...For as long as we were in the flesh, the passions of sins, which *were* through the law... [because you were under law] ...were working within our own members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we have been released from the law... [that is the marriage covenant with ancient Israel] ...because we have died

to that in which we were held so that we might serve in newness of the spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter (vs 4-6).

Now what does the "...newness of the spirit..." mean? *With the Spirit of God in you, you now inwardly have an awareness when sin begins!* Sin starts where? *In the mind!* You must have the thought before the action. When you have the action before the thought, it's an accident.

Verse 7: "What then shall we say? *Is the law sin?....* [if it were sin, God would have abolished it] ...MAY IT NEVER BE!...." Just on these two pages, there are three places where it says "...MAY IT NEVER BE!...."

"...But I had not known sin, except through the Law. Furthermore, I would not have been conscious of lust, except *that* the Law said, 'You shall not covet'" (v 7). Let's see how he explains this, because a lot of people in the world, unconverted and under law and sin, know that certain things are sin. But they don't have a conviction of it, because they don't have the Spirit of God to convict them.

Verse 8: "But sin, having grasped an opportunity by the commandment..." The commandment's part of the Law. The Law *rules over a man as long as he lives!*

"...worked out within me every *kind* of lust because apart from Law, sin *was* dead" (v 8). In other words, there couldn't be any sin if there is no Law, for '*by the Law is the knowledge of sin.*' Now notice what he says here, because he's talking in *spiritual* terms, not in physical terms:

Verse 9: "For I was once alive without law..." How could that be if he was a Pharisee? *He had law!* He said in Phil. 3 concerning law, blameless. But what did he say of it? It's all 'skubalon.' You know what 'skubalon' is? *Dung!* Four letter word in Greek and in English.

"...but after the commandment came... [the spiritual understanding of the commandment] ...sin revived, and I died" (v 9). Now, how did he die? *Sin revived, because he's now aware of it!* You see the magnitude of sin. "...sin revived, and I died."

- How did he die? *Through watery baptism!* He didn't die a death!
- Was Paul resurrected from the dead literally? *No!*
- Did he come out of a watery grave? *Yes!*
- What did Ananias say? *Brother Saul, arise, be baptized, have your sins washed away!*
- What was his sin? *Persecuting the Church and everything that went with that!*

Verse 10: "And the commandment, which *was meant to result in* life, was found *to be* unto death for me." Isn't that true? *No!* That's why here in the front of the Bible we have in the first section right here, the first thing that we have, and we planned it this way.

Right after the presentation you have the *Ten Commandments*, then *Exodus Twenty*. Then we have *The Perfect Law of God*. People can read it, but without the Spirit of God they cannot understand it in the depth that it ought to be. So. we have Psa. 19 here. So we've designed the layout of the Bible this way.

Psalms 19:7: "The Law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul; the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart; the commandments of the LORD are pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever; the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether" (vs 7-9).

It says here that the commandment, which meant *life* became *death* to him. Why? *Because he really had a conviction of sin!* And until you have God's Spirit working with you to lead you to repentance and you have a conviction of sin, you don't understand. Then after you're baptized and have the Holy Spirit of God in you, then the Spirit of God works within you to convict you of the sin within that is still left over there through *the law of sin and death* that is inherent in your being. *It's called human nature.* That's the battle we have to overcome. Then he understood the scope of the Law of God, the commandment of God.

Romans 7:12: "Therefore, the Law *is* indeed Holy, and the commandment Holy and righteous and good."

Verse 14: "For we know that the Law *is* spiritual..." That's important to understand. How are we to serve now? *In the Spirit of God!*

- that's how we are to serve, because it is spiritual
- that's why He gave us His Spirit so we can keep it
- that's why we have the Spirit of God within us so that we can overcome the sin within and we understand the fullness of law

How does the carnal mind under law and under sin view the laws of God?

Romans 8:7: "Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God, for it is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it *be*." Isn't that the way people do? *Yes, indeed!*

We've covered as much as we can today; rather intense. I need to go through Gal. 3. We've already gone through Gal. 2, and then we'll go to 1-John because there are some places in 1-John that are difficult indeed to reconcile with some of the other things.

Scriptural References:

- 1) Romans 7:1
- 2) Romans 3:3-8
- 3) 1-Corinthians 9:20-21
- 4) Romans 3:9-20, 28-31
- 5) Romans 6:14-15, 1-2
- 6) Jude 3-4
- 7) Romans 6:2
- 8) Romans 5:1-5
- 9) Romans 6:7-9, 23, 9-23
- 10) Romans 7:4-10,
- 11) Psalm 19:7-9
- 12) Romans 7:12, 14
- 13) Romans 8:7

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Romans 14
- Revelation 3
- Ephesians 2
- Philippians 3
- Galatians 2, 3
- 1-John

Also referenced:

Sermon Series:

- *Romans*
- *God's Grace & Commandment-Keeping*

Books:

- *Lord, What Shall I Do?* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Which Day is the True Christian Sabbath?*  
by Fred R. Coulter
- *Judaism—Revelation of Moses, or Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal
- *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried & Hyman Goldin

FRC:lp

Transcribed: 8-11-10

Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015

# God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XI

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, everyone! [book announcements left out]  
And as I have mentioned, we have been so busy through the years proving we need to keep the laws of God vs a lawless grace that we have missed the whole point, kind of like this: If you have a target, the bull's-eye is right in the middle. So, we've been right around the edges. We've had very few things right down the center of the bull's-eye. Once we get that squared around, we'll be able to do that in understanding the New Covenant.

Now what I'm going to do is I'm going to review just a little bit. It is a great misconception that under the covenant with Israel they were granted salvation by law. If that was the case, why couldn't it be done today? The truth of the matter is, with the exception of the prophets and a few of the kings, no one under the covenant of Israel received eternal life—period! The whole focus of the *covenant of eternal life has to do with the heart and the mind and overcoming sin and human nature!*

So therefore, there's a misunderstanding concerning the commandments of God coupled with terrible translations in Gal. 3. They say 'the Law is a curse,' and nothing could be further from the truth. *The Law is not a curse! Transgressing the Law brings the curse!*

Deut. 5 is a reiteration of the Ten Commandments—Moses retelling it—and that's why Deuteronomy actually means *the second giving of the Law*.

Deuteronomy 5:25: "Now therefore why should we die?...." When they heard the voice of God that must have been a fantastic experience with the trumpet blowing, the wind blowing, the darkness, the clouds, the fire, and the whole thing, and then hearing the voice of God piercing through the whole world as it were.

"...For this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die" (v 25).

That's why God also said in Deut. 18 that He would send a prophet like Moses; a prophecy of Jesus Christ, so He could come in the flesh and tell people in the flesh the good news of the whole plan of God.

Verse 26: "For who of all flesh has heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived?.... [Now, Moses]: ...You go near and hear all that the LORD our God shall say. And you speak to us all that the LORD our God shall speak to you, and we will hear *it*, and do *it*" (vs 26-27). *Of course, they never did!* Why? Even

in the letter, very few kept the laws and commandments of God; that's why you need to read through the book of Joshua and Judges, and understand what happened to children of Israel. Lo and behold, what you're going to find is that in worshiping Baal and Ashtaroah, the real sin of ancient Israel with false gods, was Sunday-keeping. So it's not a new argument; it is an old argument.

God heard what they said, v 28: "And the LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me. And the LORD said to me, 'I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken to you. They have well *said* all that they have spoken.'"

In other words, they were well intended; they meant good. Isn't that the way with all human beings? Don't they all mean good? *Yes!* But does it turn out that way? *No!* They are missing the ingredient of the Holy Spirit of God, which was not given until after the death, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus Christ to heaven. They were never given the Holy Spirit. And being never given the Holy Spirit, they never had eternal life offered to them.

That's why when you study the Bible correctly, you find that *there is a second resurrection to a second physical life*, because all of those up to the time of the beginning of the Church at Pentecost in 30<sub>A.D.</sub> no one received the Holy Spirit for eternal life. God did not give it. Yet, His purpose is that all should receive life, have an opportunity for life. So therefore, as we have covered and we'll cover again with the coming Last Great Day, that there is this resurrection to a second physical life for an opportunity for salvation. So they were well intended.

Notice what God says, v 29: "Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always so that it might be well with them and with their children forever!" It doesn't say, 'Huh! Look at those people down there. They're well intentioned, but I know they're not going to keep My Law, so I'm going to make My Law a curse!' *He didn't say that!*

He said, "Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always so that it might be well with them and with their children forever!"

And you can look in the world, just like Paul said back there in Rom. 2, the Gentiles which have not the Law, but keep the works of the Law written in their heart, God said that's 'a good thing that it might go well with them.' They (the children of

Israel) didn't have the heart. God gave them a promise of long life in a physical land in return for the letter of the Law of obedience. That was the best that they could do.

Verse 30, God says: "Go say to them, 'Go into your tents again.'" But as for you, you stand here by Me, and I will speak to you all the commandments and the statutes and the judgments which you shall teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I am giving them, to possess it.'.... [Moses says]: And you shall be careful to do as the LORD your God has commanded you. You shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God has commanded you so that you may live and that *it may be* well with you, and you may prolong *your* days in the land which you shall possess" (vs 30-33).

He didn't say so that you will enter into life. Later, when the rich man came to Jesus and said, 'What shall I do that I may have eternal life?' Jesus said, 'Keep the commandments.' That's a hard one for the Protestants to figure out. Then the rich man said, 'Which?' And then the Protestants read that and rejoice and say, 'Oh, He didn't say the Sabbath' and 'if God intended us to keep the Sabbath today, why didn't He say in the New Testament to keep it?' Well, *He did in several places!* Once is quite enough, don't you think? *Yes!*

Now here's what Moses told them, Deuteronomy 6:1 "Now, these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD our God commanded to teach you so that you might do *them* in the land where you go to possess it." Like I said, *study them!* Ask which law is not good? Psa. 19 says 'the Law of God is perfect.'

Just to give you an example: There are many modernists today, and even the Catholic Church along with it, that don't believe in the death penalty. They say that's cruel and unusual punishment. But I beg you, please, watch the National Geographic documentary on prisons. I watched it; it was pitiful, it was sad. All these hardened criminals locked up for life in a little teeny space. There is no way to rehabilitate them, because their minds are so messed up, you cannot rehabilitate them in this life. Is that not cruel and unusual punishment to be in there 30, 40, 50 years? To live in a little cubicle and be afraid of your life that you may be killed, stabbed, raped, whatever? That was pitiful! That was really pitiful! It was about the hardened criminals in Illinois. That was something!

God says if they murder take their life. What does that do? Does that not get rid of serial killers? *Yes, indeed!* So, you go online to **churchathome.com** and you download *God's Criminal Justice System*. Look at those and compare

the laws of God with how we do it today. But even in the letter of the Law they are capable of doing this to a certain degree:

Verse 2. "That you might fear the LORD your God, to keep all His statutes and His commandments which I command you, you, and your son, and your son's son, all the days of your life, and so that your days may be prolonged."

I challenge you to find one place in the Old Testament where it says the equivalent of John 3:16: "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, so that everyone who believes in Him may not perish, but may have everlasting life." You won't find it.

Deuteronomy 6:3: "Hear therefore, O Israel, and be diligent to *observe* it, **so that it may be well with you...** [we read that three times in a short space] ...and that you may greatly multiply, as the LORD God of our fathers has promised you, in the land that flows with milk and honey." Isn't that what everyone wants? *Yes!*

Verse 4: "Hear, O Israel. Our one God is *the* LORD, *the* LORD.... [that's the best and most accurate translation of that verse] ...And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might. And these words, which I command you this day, shall be in your heart" (vs 4-6).

Rom. 8—Sometimes it's good to come to the conclusion of the matter and then go back and see how it's all put together. What we are going to see is what we've already studied. For the New Covenant, it is a spiritual requirement, which means you must have the Spirit of God. Everything that God has is elevated to a higher level. You still have commandments, but now you must have them written in your heart and in your mind.

- you still have sacrifice—which is *Christ*
- you still have a temple—it's *in heaven above*, not on the earth
- you still have overcoming of sin *by the power of God's Holy Spirit*—whereas they had works of law and sacrifices
- they could give at the temple, which would justify them to the temple on the earth; *now we are justified to the temple in heaven above*

They could come to the temple, and inside the temple was the Holy of Holies where God put His presence. With the Spirit of God, we can come before God, spiritually speaking, in heaven above. So, everything is elevated to a higher and spiritual level, and it takes the Spirit of God. This is the normal human mind with all of its good, with all of its evil, with all of its pulls of flesh, and everything like that, all of the well intentions of men.

Romans 8:7: "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it *be*." Isn't that interesting? ***The mind without the Spirit of God is not subject to the law of God!*** That's why they did not have eternal life offered to them in the covenant with Israel, because the Holy Spirit was not given.

Verse 4 becomes a very key and important verse for us to really understand and grasp. What is the whole purpose of the New Covenant and our relationship with God and how we keep the commandments of God through grace in the Spirit?

Verse 4: "In order that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us..." Now think about that!

Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill." What is the fulfilling that is still going on?

Romans 8:4: "...the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled ***in us...***"

Then what else did Christ say? He said, Matthew 5:18: "For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled.... [heaven and earth are still here, everything has not been fulfilled.

Verse 20: "For I say to you, unless your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, there is no way *that* you shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven." Think of that!

That's why you need this book: *Judaism: Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal. If you don't understand about Judaism, here it is. You get this book and read it. Phil Neal did a fantastic and excellent job to have all of this information available and it brings out what Judaism is from the Jews' and rabbis' own writings and their own mouth. It has absolutely nothing to do with the commandments of God and the Old Testament other than they have a framework of it. That's it! *It is a religion of men.*

So, when you hear anyone say, 'Well, if you're keeping the commandments in the Old Testament, that *old* Law, you're Judaizing.' *Not so!* That's not the way.

Romans 8:4: "In order that the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who are not walking according to *the* flesh... [with a carnal mind] ...but according to *the* Spirit." We will see what that means.

(go to the next track)

Now let's put this together. Part of the problem with grace, in the way that it is narrowly

defined, is that it is the forgiveness of sin. That is only the start. The start is not the finish.

As I explained in part 10 of this series, ***those who are under grace are those who have the Spirit of God!*** No one else is under grace. Those who are under law is the whole world, and under sin. If you are under grace and you have the Holy Spirit of God, you are able to grow, change and overcome because of the Spirit of God. Grace is like an umbrella under which you are standing in your relationship with God from which comes:

- the love of God
- the Truth of God
- the understanding
- the Spirit of God

Romans 5:1: "Therefore, having been justified by faith..." Those who keep the commandments of God *in the spirit* are not looking to justify themselves by commandment-keeping. It is ***by faith*** and that faith is for the forgiveness of sin through the sacrifice and shed blood of Jesus Christ. ***There is no forgiveness any other way.*** That is the start.

Matthew 5:48: "Therefore, you shall be perfect as your Father Who *is* in heaven is perfect." How's that possible? *With the Spirit of God, and then eventually at the resurrection!* So, from the time you receive the Spirit of God until you die in the faith or are resurrected when Jesus returns, if you're still living, *you are under grace* all that time, and being under grace means that grace and the power of God's Spirit is what gives you the strength and motivation to do what God wants you to do beginning *within*.

Romans 5:1: "Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." What did it say of the carnal mind? *The carnal mind is enmity against God*, meaning it is an enemy of God. ***Now you have peace with God!*** You're no longer warring and fighting against Him.

Verse 2: "Through Whom we also have access by faith into this grace... [showing it's a continuing thing; it is a relationship with God] ...in which we stand..." You are under grace with the New Covenant before God. Not just your sins forgiven, that's the first step. The completion is eternal life.

Notice the process, v 3: "And not only *this*, but we also boast in tribulations, realizing that tribulation brings forth endurance, and endurance *brings forth* character, and character *brings forth* hope. And the hope of God never makes us ashamed because the love of God has been poured out into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, which has been given to

us” (vs 3-5). Grace is your whole standing and operation of life through Christ. For what goal? *and* What purpose?

Let's come back here to Romans 8:4: “In order that the righteousness...” That's the true spiritual righteousness of the Law, so the Law cannot be a curse. How can the Law be a curse? *It cannot be a curse!*

“...that the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who are not walking according to *the* flesh, but according to *the* Spirit” (v 4). What does that mean?

Let's read on and fill in all the verses now and this will become much more clear for you:

Verse 6: “For to be carnally minded *is* death, but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.” What did Jesus say? “I am *the Way, the Truth, and the Life*, and no one comes to the Father except through Me.”

Verse 7: “Because the carnal mind *is* enmity... [or enemy] ...for it is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it *be*.” This means that if anyone says that the Law has been done away and we don't have to keep any of the Law they're ‘not subject to the Law, “...neither indeed can it *be*.” So therefore, *it is carnal*, and if it is carnal, that means they do not have the Spirit of God.

Verse 8: “But those who are in *the* flesh cannot please God.” The truth is, we can please God ‘Do those things that are pleasing in His sight’ (1-John 3)

Verse 9: However, you are not in *the* flesh, but in *the* Spirit *if*...” (vs 8-9). I just think it would be interesting to take and separate out all the verses with ‘*if*’ in the Bible, Old Testament and New Testament, and capitalize the word ‘*if*’ in bold. There are 1200 ‘ifs’ in the Bible and 99.9% of them apply to us, not to God.

- God is perfect
- God is Holy
- God is Spirit

There are no conditions we put upon God. The conditions are put upon us because we're in the flesh.

Verse 9: “However, you are not in *the* flesh...” Though we're still walking in the flesh! But your relationship before God is that you are not in the flesh and carnal if you have the Spirit of God. Doesn't mean you're perfect.

“...but in *the* Spirit, if *the* Spirit of God is indeed dwelling within you....” (v 9). Then you have to go through the whole thing:

- How do you receive the Holy Spirit? *You have to repent!*

- Repent of what? *Repent of sin!*
- What is sin? *Transgression of the Law!*

And be baptized so that you enter into a covenant relationship with God, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit! That's the start!

“...But if anyone does not have *the* Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him” (v 9). All the professing in the world will not make it so. All the good intentions of human beings and do-gooders will not change that fact. And remember the other things that we have read. Through grace, through the Spirit of God, through the New Covenant, here's what we do:

Romans 3:31: “Are we, then, abolishing *the* Law through faith? MAY IT NEVER BE! Rather, we are establishing *the* Law.” How? How do you establish law? And this means establishing in each one that God calls. “we are establishing *the* Law.”

Romans 6:1: “What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin, so that grace may abound?” *Sin is the transgression of the Law! Sin is lawlessness!*. Lawlessness, as we have found, comes in three forms:

1. transgressing the Laws of God
2. the total abrogation of law or total lawlessness
3. by adding or taking away from the laws and commandments of God and Jesus Christ

All three of those are *forms of lawlessness* and the third form goes clear back to Cain and is called the ‘way of Cain.’ ‘Oh, God, I'll do it my way. My way is so good, I think this is really good, Lord. Look what I brought?’ And God said to Cain, ‘If you do well, you'll be accepted.’

In other words, *if* he did it according to the way God commanded, he would be accepted. But Cain did it *his way*. In doing it *his way*, he thought God would accept it, because he was so good in his heart, but God said, ‘Sin lies at the door and you shall overcome it.’ How do you overcome sin? *Quit sinning!* No, he didn't want to do that, so what we have today is *the way of Cain!*

Did Abel have some of the Spirit of God? *Yes!* Heb. 11 tells us about Abel. He had the Spirit of Christ in him, which was available to those whom God was *calling to eternal life* beginning with Abel all the way down through time until the beginning of the New Covenant after the resurrection, ascension of Christ, and the sending of the Holy Spirit. That means also, that Cain did not. That also means that Cain, because he was at enmity against God, was ‘not subject to the Law of God, neither indeed was willing to be.’ So, when he was exiled further away from the Garden of Eden—because they couldn't go



into the Garden of Eden, but they come to the entrance and meet God there—Cain was to go into the land of wandering, or Nod. He went over and he built a city, and look at how that society ended at the Flood. You see where all of these things lead. Everything in the Bible then can be properly understood when you realize all the Truth of the Bible and put it together properly.

Verse 2: “MAY IT NEVER BE! We who died to sin, how shall we live any longer therein?” If ‘sin is the transgression of the law,’ that means *you live within the Law*, instead of outside the Law. *You agree with the Law* and know it’s spiritual and Holy. Paul said that it is spiritual, it is Holy, it is righteous, it is good’ (Rom. 7). That means *you need the Spirit of God to do it!*

Back here to Romans 8:10: “But if Christ *be* within you, the body *is* indeed dead because of sin...” We still live in the flesh, so what does that mean? *Now with the Spirit of God you are able to put to death and mortify the sins within!* You can’t do that without the Spirit of God.

“...however, the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. Now, if the Spirit of Him Who raised Jesus from *the* dead is dwelling within you...” (vs 10-11).

Verse 9: “However, you are not in *the* flesh, but in *the* Spirit, if *the* Spirit of God is indeed dwelling within you. But if anyone does not have *the* Spirit of Christ...” We are being defined here two essential parts of the Spirit of God

1. the Spirit of God
2. the Spirit of Christ

Then v 11 further defines the Spirit of God: “Now, if the Spirit of Him [God the Father] Who raised Jesus from *the* dead is dwelling within you, He Who raised Christ from *the* dead will also quicken your mortal bodies because of His Spirit that dwells within you” (vs 11).

So, you have to have the Spirit of God. If you don’t have the Spirit of God, everything that you try to do is like hitting an invisible ceiling. You can only go so far; you can only do so much. A lot of people have good intentions.

Let’s see how God solves this problem. Let’s see the contrast here between the sacrifices of animals at the temple and the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. Follow this along and see what God’s intention is. This is why eternal life is a vocation, the first and foremost and primary thing in your life when you receive the Holy Spirit.

Hebrews 10:4: “Because *it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.*” Why? *Though God said to the children of Israel and*

*the Levites that if they would bring a sacrifice for sin it would be forgiven!* But Heb. 9 shows it was only **to the temple**. They were *justified to the temple*. Under the New Covenant we are justified to the temple in heaven above through Christ.

- Are bulls and goats inferior to human beings? *Yes!*
- How can something inferior be an adequate sacrifice to take away sin from human beings who are superior? *Can’t do it!*
- Where do sins need to be forgiven?
- At the temple?

**or**

- In heaven above?
- *Heaven above!*

Verse 5: “For this reason, when He comes into the world, He says, ‘Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, but You have prepared a body for Me. You did not delight in burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin. Then said I, “Lo, I come (*as it is written of Me in the scroll of the book*) to do Your will, O God”’” (vs 5-7). Isn’t that interesting? {note sermon from the Hebrews series: #27: *The Covenant between God the Father and Jesus Christ.*}

Let’s look at the requirement in order to have standing before God:

Matthew 7:21: “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord’...” There are a lot of people who do that. Isn’t that what they call Sunday? *Yes*, ‘it’s the Lord’s day.’

“...shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but the one who is doing the will of My Father, Who *is* in heaven” (v 21). How do you do the will of God the Father Who’s in heaven above?

Notice what’s going to happen, v 22: “Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name?....’” They had a ‘Christian’ religion—didn’t they? They believed in Jesus to a certain extent—didn’t they? But they didn’t believe unto obedience—did they? *No!*

““...And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name?....”” (v 22). It wasn’t the work that they did, it was *the name of Christ* that did it.

““...And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?” And then I will confess to them, ‘I never knew you. Depart from Me, you who work **lawlessness**’” (vs 22-23). Oh, there’s that ugly word again.

Hebrews 10:7: “Then said I, ‘Lo, I come (*as it is written of Me in the scroll of the book*) to do Your will, O God.’”

- Did Jesus ever sin? *No!*
- Did He do the will of God perfectly? *Yes!*

- Was He tempted in every way like we are? *Yes!*
- Did He have human nature like we do? *Yes!*

—otherwise He couldn't be tempted. If He didn't have the same nature that we have, how could He be tempted?

Verse 8: "In the saying above, *He said*, 'Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin (which are offered according to the *priestly law*) You did not desire nor delight in.'"

Though He commanded them! Why didn't He delight in them even though He commanded them? *Because it didn't change the heart!* The change and conversion of the heart through the Spirit of God is the important thing.

Verse 9: "Then He said, 'Lo, I come to do Your will, O God.' He takes away the first *covenant* in order that He may establish the second *covenant*; by Whose will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all" (vs 9-10).

That sacrifice of Christ becomes a propitiation, meaning *a continual source of mercy and forgiveness upon repentance*, because now we are ***overcoming the sin within***, not just the actions which are external. The truth is, all external actions are the result of *thinking within*, and it's the *conversion of the heart and the mind* that is being accomplished *through grace*, with the covenant that Christ established.

Paul continues to show the difference, 11 "Now, every high priest stands ministering day by day, offering the same sacrifices repeatedly, which are never able to remove sins... [spiritually. nor in heaven above] ...but He, after offering one sacrifice for sins forever..." (vs 11-12). Why could His one sacrifice do it?

1. He was God before He became Christ in the flesh.
2. He carried human nature, just like we have, yet He never sinned.
3. He always did the things that pleased the Father and kept all the commandments of God and loved Him.
4. He was the Creator of all mankind; therefore, His human life, in the flesh, was worth more than all human beings combined together because He was the Creator of them.

So His dying then gives access to God the Father for forgiveness of sin and living in grace and access of the Holy Spirit that nothing else could do. When we enter into this covenant, it is so much greater. It's not a religion; *it's a covenant!* It's a way of life, and now there has to be the *change of*

*thinking within*, which is only possible with the receipt of the Holy Spirit.

Verse 12: "But He, after offering one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at *the* right hand of God. Since that time, He is waiting until His enemies are placed *as* a footstool for His feet. For by one offering He has obtained eternal perfection *for* those who are sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us; for after He had previously said... [here's the prophecy, and now we are the fulfillment of that]: 'This *is* the covenant that I will establish with them after those days,' says *the* Lord, 'I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in their minds'" (vs 12-16). Far from abolishing '*the Law*.'

That's what Paul means there back in Rom. 3:31, 'we establish *the* law.' You establish '*the Law*' because now ***they are written in your heart and mind***:

- through the Spirit of God
- through prayer
- through study
- through living
- through going through the tribulations

—and all of those things *mold the character within* us which could not be done under the covenant to Israel. Cannot be done in worldly Christianity:

- where they have so many things that they have replaced the commandments of God *with their own traditions*
- where they have changed the nature of God *by their own mysterious beliefs*
- where they are actually part of the mystery of lawlessness and don't realize it

—because they only see what *they perceive* as good that they are doing.

God does not give His Holy Spirit to those who do not obey Him. So this is the operation of it with the Spirit of God. **"...I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in their minds"** (v 16).

Now then, this is where Sabbath comes in—study, prayer, and all of this—because having received the Spirit of God to unite with our spirit we can partake of the two parts of the Holy Spirit of God:

1. Spirit of Christ, the mind of Christ
2. Spirit of the Father is the begettal

The covenant that we are in is not just to forgive our sins. The covenant that we are in is a ***covenant of sonship***, and that's the whole basis of what Paul is talking about in Galatians as compared to Judaism.

To be *within the grace of God* and to *receive the grace of God*, means ***all of these things***

**together**; it is a whole package. Yes, people who live in the world like to have their sins forgiven. 'Oh, you believe in Jesus?' *Yes, I believe in Jesus.* 'Ask Him to forgive your sins, He'll forgive your sins.' *Okay.* 'Now you're saved, and everything is fine.' **NO!** You've just taken the *first thought* toward it. Now God wants you

- to be His very children
- to develop the mind of Christ
- to develop the character of God the Father

*All of these things combined together requires:*

- living
- growing
- changing
- overcoming

The goal is **eternal life**, to live forever and ever. It's just not that we have our sins forgiven and we become better people in the world.

Romans 8:11: "Now, if the Spirit of Him Who raised Jesus from *the* dead is dwelling within you, He Who raised Christ from *the* dead will also quicken... [bring back to life] ...your mortal bodies... [change from flesh to spirit] ...because of His Spirit that dwells within you." Has to be *within* you—and that comes how?

- repentance
- baptism
- laying on of hands.

Verse 12: "So then, brethren, we are not debtors to the flesh, to live according to *the* flesh; because if you are living according to *the* flesh, you shall die; but **if** by *the* Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you shall live" (vs 12-13). That tells us a lot; showing that you have to overcome the sin within:

- by your thoughts
- by your repentance
- by your living the right way

Paul said in 2-Cor. 10 that we 'bring every thought into the captivity to the obedience of Christ; and casting down vain imaginations.' What I want you to understand is that the Bible—Old Testament and New Testament together—is one book, explaining

- what God has done
- what God is doing now
- what God will do

We happen to live at the end of the age where we have the complete Word of God which many of those who are going to enter into eternal life did not have the complete Word of God. That brings upon us a greater responsibility and a greater requirement.

Verse 14: "For as many as are led by *the* Spirit of God, these are *the* sons of God." *The relationship is sonship, to be the children of God in the Kingdom of God forever.* That's what it's all about.

That's why **personal relationship between you and God becomes the paramount important thing**. That's why *no minister* is between you and God. Whoever is teaching, wherever they are, if they don't point you to God the Father and Jesus Christ, they are pointing to themselves and they then **put themselves between you and God**. If there's any one thing that God hates, that is it, because **God wants that relationship with each one of us**. That's then how you change, grow and overcome. **That is the fullness of the grace of God!**

Scriptural References:

- 1) Deuteronomy 5:25-33
- 2) Deuteronomy 6:1-2
- 3) John 3:16
- 4) Deuteronomy 6:3-6
- 5) Romans 8: 7, 4
- 6) Matthew 5:17
- 7) Romans 8:4
- 8) Matthew 5:18, 20
- 9) Romans 8:4
- 10) Romans 5:1
- 11) Matthew 5:48
- 12) Romans 5:1-5
- 13) Romans 8: 4, 6-9
- 14) Romans 3:31
- 15) Romans 6:1-2
- 16) Romans 8:10-11, 9, 11
- 17) Hebrews 10:4-7
- 18) Matthew 7:21-23
- 19) Hebrews 10:7-16
- 20) Romans 8:11-14

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Deuteronomy 18
- Romans 2
- Psalm 19
- 1-John 3
- Hebrews 11
- Romans 7
- Hebrews 9
- 2-Corinthians 10

Also referenced:

Sermons:

- *God's Criminal Justice System* (churchathome.com)
- *The Covenant Between God the Father and Jesus Christ* (Hebrews Series #27)

Books: Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men? by Philip Neal

FRC:lp

Transcribed: 8-15-10

Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015

# God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XII

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, everyone! As I promised, we would get into Galatians 2 & 3. Now let me draw a little analogy for you. A child comes to the point of consciousness in speaking and understanding and he or she learns that there's the sun, and at night there's the moon. How much do they know about it? They know enough when they're in first grade art or kindergarten art that they draw a big circle and then they color it yellow and they put kind of like the rays of the sun; same way with the moon. Then they learn more as they go through school and then they take various science courses at school. They come to find out the sun is a big ball of fire and is 93-million miles from the earth. Then someone is inspired to go and take, say, astrophysics and they study more about it and they learn an awful lot about it—that there is helium and hydrogen boiling and burning all the time. It's sending off heat waves, heat winds, magnetic particles to the earth.

So they know a lot about it, but they still don't know what really makes the sun go. We've even sent men to the moon and brought back moon rocks, but they really don't understand how the moon was made. But they know it's there and held there by magnetics; the earth is, too. So they learn more and more about it, but what do they really, really know? Well, not very much!

I would like to use that as an analogy concerning what we know concerning the Word of God. When we first begin to understand the Word of God, we're like the little child who draws the sun and the moon. Then we get into it a little more deeply and we understand more, and we understand considerably more on the different teachings and the different doctrines. Then you might study Greek or Hebrew, and then you learn a whole lot more. Many things open up to you because you understand the original language it was written in.

Well likewise with studying the Bible. The same exact principles apply. That's why we have the *Fourteen Rules of Bible Study*. That is begin with what you know; go to the Scriptures that are easy to understand. Then begin to prove all things and to do it a little here, a little there, and put the whole picture together. The Scriptures, and especially the difficult ones, are very much like that.

So, just like when you start school, you do not start a PhD program. You start in kindergarten or the first grade and you progress. Likewise that means that you should study the Bible beginning with the Law, then the Prophets, then the Writings, then the Gospels, and Acts, then the General Epistles, then the Epistles of Paul, then the book of Revelation. That gives you the orderly sequence of

how things were put together by God and how God developed His Word as He inspired and gave to Moses and then to the prophets, and then all the writings and then into the Gospels, and Acts and then into the General Epistles, and the Epistles of Paul.

Now, the Epistles of Paul are perhaps the most complicated to understand. Most people, unfortunately, like to begin with Galatians and the Epistles of Paul, rather than go back and begin with Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, etc. and work your way through the Bible. Galatians is built upon many things that happened back in Genesis. And Galatians is also revealing a contemporary problem that the early New Testament Church had.

We're not as versed in this problem that we have here as we are with law vs grace, Sunday vs Sabbath, Holy Days vs holidays, etc. We're well versed with that because of the problems that we have had with those various things, and especially in the Protestant churches they do not understand especially the first two chapters of Galatians. They don't realize what it's really telling us.

This book *Judaism—A Revelation of Moses or a Religion of Men?* by Phil Neal, I'm going to ask you to please read it through, because this will help you understand Galatians even more. We sent along with it the CD, *Scripturalism vs Judaism*, because that's very important to understand for the background of Galatians. Without a doubt, Galatians is the most difficult Epistle of Paul to understand. So we'll review a little bit in Gal. 1 & 2 and then we'll get into chapter 3, and go through chapter 3 in great detail.

Added to the difficulties in trying to understand Galatians is the *King James* translation. A lot of people say, 'Well, these were learned men and they knew the Greek and they knew the Hebrew.' Well, the truth is:

## 1. they did not know the Koiné Greek

What they studied was *classical* Greek and *attic* Greek. So you have classical, attic, and then Koiné.

In the late 1880s they discovered many, many business papers, scrolls and actually codexes. Now codex is another name for a book like this that is bound on the spine. They were all written in Koiné Greek. Now Koiné Greek means *common language*. So it was the language of business, it was the language of the people, it was not a super-inspired language, like some people said. 'Oh, God

had to give a special Greek for the New Testament because it's so special.' And then they found all of these records with all business deals, letters, transactions, contracts, essays, books and things like that. It gave a broader understanding to the New Testament Koiné Greek.

Because the *King James'* scholars who did it at that time, did not really understand the significance of many things in Greek, they made mistakes in translating and the biggest mistakes are made in Romans and in Galatians. Those mistakes are fatal to Protestantism.

## 2. they did not understand Judaism

They knew nothing about it, they knew nothing of the laws of Judaism. To them, Judaism was the Old Testament, the laws and commandments that God gave, and the New Testament is for Christians. That's how they came up with the doctrine: We don't need to read the Old Testament, because that's Judaism, and Judaism is condemned in the book of Galatians. Then they made the mistake of twisting the Scriptures so that it turned out with the absolute antithesis of an interpretation that *the Law is a curse*. So, all of these things reinforce what Protestantism developed.

We'll cover certain things here in Gal. 1, and then we'll go to the heart of the problem in Gal. 2 & 3. It's absolutely ironic that 95%-plus of the times when a doctrine is established by misinterpreting a Scripture, that very Scripture gives the answer.

Galatians 1:6: "I am astonished that you are so quickly being turned away from Him Who called you into *the* grace of Christ, to a different gospel." As we've been seeing, the grace of God is the umbrella of our relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ so that we can become the very sons and daughters of God. That's the whole substance of the New Covenant.

Verse 7: "Which *in reality* is not another *Gospel*; but there are some who are troubling you and are desiring to pervert the Gospel of Christ." We have the same thing today with Judaism—Messianic Jews, Hebrew roots, your Hebrew calling—and I only know of one man from the tribe of Judah who in this day and age has forsaken all traditions of the Jews. So, the Jews were trying to pervert the Gospel.

A lot of the Jews also intertwined paganism with it, just like today. Jews keep Christmas and Easter as well as Hanukah, and the Sabbath, Shavuot, Trumpets, Atonement, Rosh Hashanah and Yom Kippur. They keep all of them. So, we see as a forewarning to us, those things in the book of Galatians.

Now notice how Paul sets the record straight, v 8: "But if we..." He's including himself

and the brethren and *we* also includes the apostles, because there was a problem with Peter later on, and he also mentions Peter, James and John.

Verse 8: "But if we, or even an angel from heaven, should preach a gospel to you *that* is contrary to what we have preached, LET HIM BE ACCURSED!.... [totally cut off from God] ...As we have said before, I also now say again. If anyone is preaching a gospel contrary to what you have received, LET HIM BE ACCURSED!.... [here is what all ministers need to realize, right here]: ...Now then, am I striving to please men, or God?...." (vs 8-10).

- What do we do when we preach?
- What do we do when we counsel people?
- What do we do when we have to tackle some very head-on problems that are very difficult?

That's called *politics*!

"...Or am I motivated to please men?.... ['Let's have some favor with one, you see.' We'll see how that comes in Gal. 2 with what Peter did.] ...For if I am yet pleasing men, I would not a servant of Christ" (v 10).

This verse tells us an awful lot. What every minister and teacher needs to keep in mind: ***We are to teach the Word of God as He has given it***, so that the brethren can be fed, ***so that each one can have a personal, individual relationship with God!***

To give you an example: suppose a Protestant minister finds out that he needs keep the Sabbath now. 'Boy, if I preach that, I'd lose my flock. I wouldn't have any salary. So we'll just kind of hopscotch over that, but I'll give some good sermons out of the Word of God.' *You're preaching a different gospel!*

Verse 11: "But I certify to you, brethren, that the Gospel that was preached by me is not according to man... [he doesn't have to please any man] ...because neither did I receive it from man, nor was I taught *it by man*; rather, *it was* by the revelation of Jesus Christ" (vs 11-12). We know that to be three and a half years in the desert in Arabia where Christ taught him personally through dreams and revelations.

Verse 13: "For you heard of my former conduct when I was in Judaism..." The *King James* says 'in the Jew's religion'—Judaism. And as this book that we've just publish—*Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal—will show you, Judaism has nothing whatsoever to do with the Scriptures anymore than Catholicism has to do with the New Testament. Both are based upon traditions and both have their own religion. While claiming one thing, they actually do something entirely different and they are very hypocritical in it.

"...how I was excessively persecuting the Church of God and was destroying it; and I was advancing in Judaism *far* beyond many of my contemporaries in my *own* nation, being more abundantly zealous for *the* traditions of my fathers" (vs 13-14).

That's why with this new book of Judaism we also send out the CD that has 20 sermons, forty tracks, on *Scripturalism vs Judaism*. You're going to be amazed of the clarity of the difference through the Gospels and the rest of the New Testament.

There was a problem with physical circumcision, because under the covenant with Israel, any Gentile or stranger—as they're called, either one—could enter into the worship of God and be able to offer sacrifices at the temple, etc., and be able to take the Passover and keep the Holy Days, if the man was circumcised in the flesh.

The Jews in Judaism also made that a requirement for the proselytes. In order for them to attend synagogue, they had to be circumcised. When Christianity started, it was first preached to the Jews. There was not even a single controversy over circumcision. Then you know the whole history in Acts 10 about Cornelius and his household. In order for God to show that He was not going to require the Gentiles to be circumcised in the flesh, He sent the Holy Spirit upon Cornelius and his household while they were listening to Peter preach.

That was not to show that you don't need to be baptized anymore. That was to show that *the Holy Spirit was given by God to the Gentiles without the requirement of circumcision!* This set the Church in Jerusalem right on edge. Then Paul, as we know, in Romans explains that it is *the circumcision of the heart* that is greater. The Judaizers would come along and say, 'It's required.' As a matter of fact, the Pharisees were saying, the Pharisees who believed for a while, that it's required that all the Gentiles **must** be circumcised or they cannot be saved **and** they must keep the Law of Moses, which to the Pharisees included all the *traditional* laws.

So this was the controversy. That's why if you don't have the series on Galatians—*Circumcision Wars*—the history of that is really very interesting.

Galatians 2:3: "(But indeed, Titus, who *was* with me, being a Greek, was not compelled to be circumcised)." Then he says, when they were coming up there spies came in to check out who was circumcised and who wasn't. Because for Judaism you could not do anything concerning God unless you had first been circumcised. So this is why Paul wrote later in another place, 'Those who want to circumcise you I would they would cut themselves

off"—if you want to circumcise, do the whole thing. So, Paul went up and explained:

Verse 5: "To whom we did not yield in subjection, *not* even for one hour, so that the Truth of the Gospel might continue with you. But *the Gospel that I preach did not come* from those reputed to be something...." (vs 5-6). In other words, the Gospel he was preaching didn't come from Peter, James or John.

"...(Whatever they were does not make any difference to me; God does not accept *the* person of a man.).... [God does not expect us to be respecters of persons] ...For those who are of repute conferred nothing upon me. But on the contrary, after seeing that I had been entrusted with the Gospel of the uncircumcision, exactly as Peter *had been entrusted with the Gospel* of the circumcision" (vs 6-7)—which tells you what? *Peter never went to Rome*—very simple.

All you have to do is read the book of Acts and when Paul was in prison in Rome in 61<sub>A.D.</sub> he called for all the elders of the Jews and they said, 'Well, we've heard of this sect, but we don't know anything about it.' Supposedly, the Apostle Peter went to Rome in 42<sub>A.D.</sub>; however, that was *another* Peter; that was actually Simon Magus. We won't get into a long historical situation there. But since Peter was the apostle for the circumcision, were the Italians and Romans circumcised? *No, never went there!*

Verse 8: "(For He Who wrought in Peter for *the* apostleship of the circumcision wrought in me also toward the Gentiles); and after recognizing the grace that was given to me, James and Cephas... [who was Peter] ...and John—those reputed to be pillars—gave to me and Barnabas *the* right hands of fellowship, *affirming* that we *should* go to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcision. *Their only request was* that we remember the poor, which very thing I was also diligent to do" (vs 8-10).

Here is the crux of one problem; there are many, v 11: "But when Peter came to Antioch..." Why would he come to Antioch? *Antioch was a way to get over to Babylon!* What does it say where Peter was in 2-Peter? *Babylon!* The scholars today say, 'Oh, well, that's an encrypted signal meaning Rome.' Well, did Peter know how to say Rome? *Of course!* 'I'm in Babylon, no I mean Rome, that's 800 miles to the west. I'm confused, no one gave me a compass.'

"...I withstood him to *his* face because he was to be condemned; for, before certain *ones* came from James..." (vs 11-12).

We read in Acts 21 that they became absorbed into the Church at Jerusalem with James and the elders there, the sacrifices, and also the

traditions. Notice what happened when they came down from Jerusalem, and, of course, Jerusalem, is where the world exists. Anything less than Jerusalem, just like it is today, is nowhere.

So they came down, v 12: "For before certain *ones* came from James, he was eating with the Gentiles. However, when they came, he drew back and separated himself *from the Gentiles*, being afraid of those of *the* circumcision party."

1. politics
2. he was worried about himself that he didn't want to have a bad report go back to James, the brother of Jesus, that Peter was eating with the Gentiles
3. it was a respecter of persons

Let me just state here, very clearly. I will pay anyone \$10,000 cash if you can find anywhere in the Old Testament where it says *you shall not eat with men who are Gentiles and uncircumcised*, because if you do, you are sinning and you are against God and you have fallen from God's grace if you do that. This is what's going on. Notice what happened because there were still some Jews in the congregation down there.

Verse 13: "And the rest of *the* Jews joined him in *this* hypocritical act..." *Playing politics!* Have we been in the Church and seen what happens when politics are played? *Yes, indeed!* What happens? *It gets corrupt!* What else happens? *It cuts people off from a relationship with God!* It sets up a hierarchy of things to do not found in the Bible.

"...insomuch that even Barnabas... [who was ordained as an apostle with Saul before he became Paul. Barnabas was a *Levite!*] ...was carried away with their hypocrisy" (v 13). So the problem here, let's understand, is this:

1. it's not the Law of God
2. it is a Jewish tradition, a Jewish law *from Judaism*, not from God

Verse 14: "But when I saw that they did not walk uprightly according to the Truth of the Gospel, I said to Peter in the presence of them all, 'If you, being a Jew, are living like the Gentiles, and not according to Judaism, why do you compel the Gentiles to Judaize?'" That is the most accurate translation possible from the Greek.

Let me read you from the *King James Version* and then I'll read on from there. This is important for you to understand that there were additions to the text that were not noted as additions. Additions have been traditionally shown to be noted by being put in *italic* print, but they did not do this in Galatians 2.

Verse 15 (*KJV*): "We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by **the** works of **the** law..." (vs 15-16). Now when you read that '**the** law' tells you what? *First five books of the Bible!* But in the Greek *there is no definite article in either place*, before 'works' or before 'law.'

So, Paul is writing specifically to show *a work of law not contained in the Scriptures*. There was no reason to put the definite article there. The translators made a fatal mistake in doing so, and so set Protestantism on the course to lawlessness. People read this and say, 'Well, I don't have to keep the Law.' That's what they read out of it. The different other modern translations likewise do not translate it any differently than this, in most cases.

"...but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified" (v 16, *KJV*).

If you start out as a novice, like a little kid in the first grade drawing your first picture of the sun or the moon, and you know nothing about it, you think immediately, 'Oh, we don't have to keep the commandments of God. Yeah, the preacher's right. There it is right in the Bible, right in black and white. And after all, the *King James* translators of the Bible were good, honest and decent men and knew what they were doing.' *No, not so!* They lacked knowledge. They lacked understanding. Therefore, they improperly translated it incorrectly.

Now let's read this now in the *Faithful Version*. And in this I have reflected *literally* what the Greek says. Remember what we're dealing with here in Acts 2 is a *law of Judaism*, where it was required that Jews could not eat with Gentiles, because they would become unclean and would not be justified before God if they ate with them. So, the only way to be justified before God is to stiff-arm them, separate, and eat separately. How's that for the love of Christ?

See what happens when politics, wrong understanding, and Jewish tradition is mixed in? Let me ask you a question straight out: All of those of you who have gotten involved in some form of Messianic Judaism or Hebrew roots Judaism, hasn't it caused a lot of problems? 'Oh, you've got to use this name, or you have to use that name.' That's why we have the sermon *What Are the Sacred Names of the New Testament? God the Father and Jesus Christ!* That's superior to anything else.

Here was the problem. You talk about a problem in church. Now think about this: Here you have heard that representatives from the Apostle James, the brother of Jesus, are coming to Antioch

for—and some people think this was the Feast of Tabernacles—to be with us. You're all excited, you're all ready to go to church, and I don't know what kind of building, or how many were there, but you get there and all of a sudden you see all the Jews over there on one side and all the Gentiles over here on the other side and Peter and Barnabas are with them. How would you feel walking into a congregation like that?

You've seen that in churches where there are a lot of politics. What happens? *Well, all of the mucky-mucks get over here and converse with each other and all the mucky-mucks' wives get over there and converse with each other*, and then what you see is all the wives who are beautiful get together and all of the uglies are over here on the other side. Isn't that true? And all the intellectuals get together over here and they talk. All of the dunces get over here and they're practical and know that all of this is a bunch of nonsense and can see that this is a bunch of hypocrisy.

We've had similar things, too—haven't we? You're heard it said, some ministers would say when there's a question that they don't want to answer or they don't want to get involved in things they would say, 'Who is the elder here?' If I said that, Dolores would really let me know. 'Fred, that ain't the way to do it.' No, I don't do it that way either, so she doesn't have to tell me.

From the *Faithful Version*, Galatians 2:14: "But when I saw that they did not walk uprightly according to the Truth of the Gospel... [they were practicing something contrary to the Truth] ... I said to Peter in the presence of them all, 'If you, being a Jew, are living like the Gentiles, and **not according to Judaism...**'"

That clarifies the problem and that's what it is in the Greek. Since the *King James Version* translators did not understand Judaism, they didn't translate it correctly. The closest they came was in Gal. 1, 'the religion of the Jews.'

"...and not according to Judaism, why do you compel the Gentiles to Judaize?" (v 14). In other words, if you force them to separate from you, you're forcing them to follow a tradition of Judaism.

We could do something like that today. I know what would really set a congregation on end. We'll put a little half fence right down the middle of the aisle. All the women on this side and all the men on the other side, and all the old men up front and all the young men go to the back. Boy! Would there not be a real upset! Same thing here!

Verse 15: "We who are Jews by nature—and not sinners of *the* Gentiles—knowing that a man is not justified by **works of law**...." (vs 15-16).

What was the works of law they were doing here that came from Judaism? *Separating from the Gentiles to eat!* They thought they would be more righteous before God if they did that. Were they justified before God? *No!*

"...but through *the* faith of Jesus Christ..." (v 16). Because when you go against what the Bible says, you are going against the faith of Christ, what He taught. The only way of justification is through the sacrifice and shed blood of Jesus Christ (Rom. 3).

"...we also have believed in Christ Jesus in order that we might be justified by *the* faith of Christ, and not by works of law; because by works of law shall no flesh be justified" (v 16). Why? *Because law tells us:*

- what the knowledge of sin is
- what to do
- what is right
- what is good

Then we add to that all the teachings of Jesus and all the teachings that we have in the Bible. ***Only the sacrifice can make you justified***; that sacrifice is the ***sacrifice of Jesus Christ***, not your personal tradition of separation or hand-washing or as we saw on television on the Day of Atonement the Jews at the Wailing Wall. Some of them were taking a white chicken and waving over their head, a live one, because this was supposed to help get rid of their sins. They better not whirl it around too much because something may happen to their little beanie on top of their heads.

"...and **not by works of law**; because by works of law shall no flesh be justified. Now then, if we are seeking to be justified in Christ, *and* we ourselves are found to be sinners..." (vs 16-17). Which in doing what they were doing, were practicing a sinful thing that was not right before God.

"...is Christ then *the* minister of sin? MAY IT NEVER BE! For if I build again those things that I destroyed..." (vs 17-18)—because he was a chief mucky-muck in Judaism. Paul was really a Pharisee of Pharisees (Phil. 3), born in the Pharisee family. You can't have a pedigree any better than that. What did he do? *He said, 'I count all of that as dung.'* He got rid of it, destroyed it, repented of it.

Verse 18: "For if I build again those things that I destroyed, I am making myself a transgressor. For I through law died to *works of law*..." (vs 18-19). What does that mean? '*I through law*'—the wages of sin is death and sin is the transgression of the Law; '*died*'—*through baptism*; '*to law*'—in this case law means, the *works of law*. He died to it; he quit doing it; no longer practiced it.



“...in order that I may live to God” (v 19). See how this next verse ties in with Rom. 6, about being co-crucified and buried into His death:

Verse 20: “I have been crucified with Christ, yet, I live. *Indeed*, it is no longer I; but Christ lives in me. For *the life* that I am now living in *the flesh*, I live by faith—that *very faith* of the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me. I do not nullify the grace of God... [which would be with the separation from the Gentles] ...for if righteousness... [right standing with God.] ...*is* through *works of law*, then Christ died in vain” (vs 20-21).

In other words, all you need is the religion of Judaism. You don't need Christ. All you need are all *their works of law*. That's why we have thirty-two pages in the back of this book—*Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?*—directly from the *Code of Jewish Law* and you can read those things. Some of them are pitiful. Some of them are hilarious and some of them are absolutely stupid.

(go to the next track)

Get on your thinking caps, because we are going to tackle the most difficult chapter in all the Epistles of Paul, Galatians 3. We will read some of it from the *KJV*, but now you know the difference between ‘works of law,’ and ‘the works of *the Law*,’

Romans 2:14 will help us understand something very important: “For when *the Gentiles*, which do not have *the Law*, practice by nature the things contained in *the Law*... [God's law] ... these who do not have *the Law* are a law unto themselves.” Because to do what is right, to do what is lawful—according to God—is always the right thing to do, so it's a law unto itself.

Verse 15 becomes absolutely important to understand, because this is the only verse in all the writings of the Apostle Paul where he used the two definite articles. Every place else it is ‘works of law.’ That's differentiated them from ‘*the* works of *the Law*,’ which are a good thing to do.

Verse 15: “Who show the work of *the Law* written in their own hearts...” If *the Law* is done away with to accommodate the Gentiles, why praise them if they're keeping *the Law*? But Paul did, and says it's written in their hearts! So, ‘the work of the Law,’ that's the only place in the entire New Testament where it is written with the definite articles. Every other place does not have them. That's where the *King James* translators have so poorly translated Galatians that it has completely misled people for over 400 years. So, don't accuse me of picking on the Protestants all the time. They've been picking on us for over 400 years. This shows ‘*the* work of *the Law*’ refers to the laws and commandments of God and are a good thing to do.

That's why Paul, in all the other places, deliberately did not put the definite article. Did he know how to do it? Of course, he did it in Rom. 2:15—didn't he? So therefore, if he meant to do it, he would have done it.

Galatians 3:1: “O foolish Galatians, who has **bewitched** you... [*deceiving, using demonic things combined with it*] ...into not obeying the Truth...” What is the Truth?

- the Word of God
- the commandments of God
- the precepts of God
- the teachings of Jesus

Jesus said, ‘I am the Way, the Truth and the Life’!

“...before whose eyes Jesus Christ, crucified, was set forth in a written public proclamation?” (v 1). That's what the Greek means. In other words, they had many parts of the Gospels already done, probably all of the Gospel of Matthew was done and well circulated.

If you read in the appendices and the commentaries—please read those—those are there and necessary to help you understand the Bible. If we just strip all of those out and publish just the Scriptures, we would be no different than any other Bible that is kind of like an ad hoc on the shelf. And it's just an eeny, meeny, miney, moe which one you're going to choose. But these tell you:

- how we got the Bible
- how it was canonized
- how it was preserved
- when was it written
- when were the books of the New Testament written

—and you're going to find they were written very, very early on. Matthew was probably done by 33-34-35<sub>A.D.</sub> at the latest. The **written proclamation**, that's what it means in the Greek. You don't find that in the *King James*:

“...before whose eyes Jesus Christ, crucified, was set forth?” (v 1 *KJV*). Well, what does that mean? Jesus wasn't crucified among them—was He? *No!* They never even heard about Him until they came preaching the Gospel there.

That's why it's translated this way in the *Faithful Version*: “...before whose eyes Jesus Christ, crucified, was set forth in a written public proclamation?” (v 1). *The written Gospel!* Where does it tell us about this? *Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John!* If they had the book of Matthew, had everything about the crucifixion of Christ.

Verse 2: “This only I desire to learn from you: did you receive the Spirit of God by works of law...”

*King James:* "...receive you the Spirit by the works of the law?..." Makes everything confusing, because Peter also said, 'God does not give the Holy Spirit to those who do not obey Him.' So, 'works of law,' in other words by *the tradition* of the Jews.

(FV): "...or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being perfected in the flesh?" (vs 2-3). You can't be perfected by physical things!

Verse 4: "Have you suffered so many things in vain, if indeed it has been in vain? Therefore, consider this: **He Who is supplying the Spirit to you...**" (vs 4-5). Stop and think for just a minute. Look at the words *supplying*, and *the Spirit*. Can you supply a person? *But you can supply the Spirit of the God coming from God Who supplies it!* This shows that the Spirit of God is *not* a person. It doesn't say, 'Who supplies Jesus to you.' **NO!**

"...He Who is supplying the Spirit to you..." (v 5). What did Jesus say? *The Father will send the Spirit, and I will send the Spirit from the Father.* They're both involved in it. So *it's supplied* to you.

"...and Who is working deeds of power... [or miracles] ...among you, *is He doing it* by works of law or by the hearing of faith?" (v 5)—*because you believe.*

Now, if they separated and didn't eat with the Gentiles:

- Was a miracle performed?
- Was fire called down from heaven? *No!*
- Were the sick healed? *No!*
- Did you have a change in conversion of mind? *No!*

That's what it's talking about.

Verse 6: "*It is exactly as it is written:* 'Abraham believed God... [Gen. 15] ... and it was reckoned to him for righteousness.' Because of this, *you should* understand that those who *are* of faith are the *true* sons of Abraham" (vs 6-7).

I want you to think about this because Abraham is brought up here in many different places showing *the basis of the Gospels began with the covenant to Abraham beginning in Gen. 15.* So, if you say *the whole law is done away* and we don't have to even read it, what do you do? *You cut off the understanding as to what it's talking about with Abraham here and you don't know what it's saying!*

Verse 8: "Now in the Scriptures..." Utt, oh! How can they say Jesus did away with the Law? Paul did away with the Law? *Paul refers to the Scriptures!*

"...God seeing in advance that He would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the Gospel beforehand to Abraham, *saying*, 'In you shall all the nations be blessed'" (v 8).

That started right with Abraham, went right on through to the twelve tribes of Israel and their modern day descendants, the preaching of the Gospel, bringing the Gentiles into the Church, going all the way down through to the return of Jesus Christ, all the way down through the Millennium, all the way down through to the fulfillment of the Last Great Day.

Verse 9: "*It is* for this reason that those who are of faith are being blessed with the believing Abraham."

Verse 10 (KJV): "For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse..." That is the key verse that they use to say, 'The law is a curse.'

1. it doesn't say that
2. it's not talking about the Law of God

"...for it is written, 'Cursed is every one that continues not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.'" (v 10 KJV). Therefore, it's done away.

Now let's read it in the *Faithful Version* and we'll get an entirely different concept of it, v 10: "For as many as are *relying* on works of law... [traditional laws of Judaism] ...are under a curse..." Why are they under a curse?

Let's understand that *the traditional laws of Judaism* are held in higher esteem than the Laws of God, and the teachings of the rabbis as greater than the teachings of God. That's why you need this book, *Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* and you need to read it; you need to understand it. Phil Neal did a tremendous job in writing this, he really, really did.

Mark 7 talks about the traditions of the Jews. It was about not washing their hands, which was a law of the Jews: *wash your hands*. In the appendix here with the *Code of Jewish Law* we have: the first thing in the morning that anyone who practices Judaism you get out of bed and you have to wash your hands immediately. You have to have a basin there and a pitcher of water. What you do, you take the water in the left hand and you pour it over the right hand. And then you take the water in your right hand, pour it over the left hand. You do this three times. You know why you do that? *Because when you're sleeping a demon descends upon you and that's the only way you get rid of it. A work of law based upon a lie and superstition!*

If you do those things, you've forsaken the laws and commandments of God. And when you forsake the laws and commandments of God, you're

*under a curse!* So, as many as are of works of law **are under a curse** because if you do Judaism works of law, *you reject the commandments of God*, which is worse than transgressing.

Mark 7:5: “For this reason, the Pharisees and the scribes questioned Him, *saying*, ‘Why don’t Your disciples walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?’” This is almost like a Protestant coming up to a Sabbath-keeper and saying, ‘Why do you keep the Sabbath and not Sunday?’

Verse 6: “And He answered *and* said to them, ‘Well did Isaiah prophesy concerning you hypocrites, as it is written, “This people honors Me with their lips, but their hearts are far away from Me. But in vain do they worship Me, teaching *for* doctrine the commandments of men.” For leaving the commandment of God, you hold fast the tradition of men... [**works of law**] ...*such as* the washing of pots and cups; and you practice many other things like *this*.’ Then He said to them, ‘Full well do you reject the commandment of God, so that you may observe your *own* tradition’” (vs 6-9).

All the traditional works of law of Judaism *are against Laws of God*, and when you reject the Laws of God and set the teachings of men in a superior position, you are sinning and *you are under a curse*. If you’re relying on that for salvation, if you’re relying on that for justification, *you have rejected Christ!* Has Judaism rejected Christ, except for a very few Jews, mostly in America? *Yes!* Why? *Because of **their** works of law and traditions!*

Galatians 3:10: “For as many as are *relying* on works of law are under a curse, because it is written, ‘Cursed *is* everyone who does not continue in all things that have been written in the Book of **the Law** to do them.’”

Now that does mean ‘the book of **the Law**,’ which tells you just exactly as Jesus said. *You reject the commandments of God*, which were found in the Book of the Law, so that you may keep *your tradition*. You’re not continuing in those things, so therefore, you are cursed. That’s what that verse really means. Those Judaizers were trying to get them to do the commandments and teachings of *men*. They weren’t trying to keep the Law of God; they had rejected it.

Had they kept the Law of God, they would have *been blessed, not cursed!* The Law is not a curse, but *works of law*—rejecting the laws and commandments of God, which *rejects* Jesus Christ and the teachings of the New Testament—puts you under a curse!

Verse 11: “Therefore, *it is* evident that no one is being justified before God by *means of works of law*...” What is the only means of justification?

*The sacrifice and shed blood of Jesus Christ (Rom. 3)! That’s it!* We’ll expand this out: **No work of any law justifies you before God, because law was not given to justify!** When they use works of law as a means of justification, they’re under a curse.

“...because *it is written*, ‘The just shall live by faith’” (v 11).

- believing in Christ
- keeping and obeying His teachings
- living by every Word of God
- believing in God the Father
- trusting in Him for salvation

All of this is by faith, because you receive the Spirit of God and now uniting with your spirit, you are now under grace so you can have a personal relationship with God the Father in heaven above. You don’t have to worry about going to Jerusalem for a temple. Remember what the Jews say? ‘Next year in Jerusalem.’ What ought to be said: *everyday on your knees before God, praying to the Father through Jesus Christ*, because that’s where the true Jerusalem is—is it not? *Yes!* Paul talks about it in Gal. 4.

Verse 12: “Now then, the law is not based on faith... [it’s written out] ...but, ‘The man who practices these things shall live in them.’” How are we to live? *We enter in to a whole different relationship with God!* Now we enter into a relationship of *sonship*.

Verse 13: **“Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law...”** (vs 12-13).

Verse 13 (KJV): “Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law...”—a correct translation.

Verse 13 (FV): “...having become a curse for us (for it is written, ‘Cursed *is* everyone who hangs on a tree’).”

2-Corinthians 5:21: “For He [God the Father] made Him [Jesus Christ] Who knew no sin *to be* sin for us, so that we might become *the* righteousness of God in Him.” We’re justified by that faith. Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse, taking all the sins of the world upon Himself.

Galatians 3:13:“...(for it is written, ‘Cursed *is* everyone who hangs on a tree’)... [For what purpose?] ...in order that **the blessing of Abraham** might come to the Gentiles by Christ Jesus, *and* that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith” (vs 13-14). It’s the Spirit that is the heart and core of our relationship with God.

As we covered before, we receive the Spirit of God/the Spirit of Truth so that we can have the laws and commandments written in our heart and in our mind; then we can keep them *spiritually* and we

can overcome sin *internally*. Sin starts in the mind and that must be converted and changed. We build faith by studying the Word of God, praying to God, and all of that.

Now, let me read from the *King James Version*, because here they *absolutely clobber the meaning* of these verses, and resulted in many mislead doctrines even within the Churches of God.

Verse 15 (KJV): “Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though *it be* but a man’s covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannuls, or adds to it.... [v 19]: ...Wherefore, then, serves the law? It was added...” Well, if it says you can’t add to it, how do you add to it? *Mistranslation!*

Verse 15 (FV): “Brethren (I am speaking from a human perspective), even when a man’s covenant has been ratified, no one nullifies *it*, or adds a codicil to it”—because a covenant is established first, then sealed by sacrifice. Once that is done, *you cannot add to or take away from*. Remember it’s the promises, no one can add to it or take away from.

Verse 16: “Now, to Abraham and to his Seed were the promises spoken. He does not say, ‘and to *your* seeds,’ as of many; but as of one, ‘and to your Seed,’ which is Christ. Now this I say, *that the* covenant ratified beforehand by God to Christ... [Gen. 15, that’s when it was] ...cannot be annulled by the Law, which was *given* four hundred and thirty years later...” (vs 16-17). Now *the Law* means the whole law that was given by God to Moses for Israel. The Law does not annul the promises.

“...so as to make the promise of no effect.” (v 17).

“...the Law, which was *given* four hundred and thirty years later...” (v 17)—that’s when God spoke the Ten Commandments and gave the laws, statutes and judgments to Israel at Mount Sinai.

Verse 18: “For if the inheritance...” This is the inheritance of eternal life he’s speaking of, even the inheritance of the land that they received.

“...*is* by law, *it is* no longer by promise. But God granted *it* to Abraham **by promise**” (v 18). He walked in the land, but he never owned it. Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob all died without ownership of the inheritance of the land that God promised. But God granted it to Abraham “by promise.”

Verse 19 (KJV): “Wherefore then serves the law? It was added... [Oh! So if it was added we can take it away—right? *NO!*] ...It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.” You read that and your eyes cross. What is this? It says you can’t add to it, but he says it was added. That’s not correct!

Verse 19 (FV): “Why then the law? It was **placed alongside**... [you can have covenants side by side] ...*the promises* for the purpose of *defining* transgressions, until the Seed should come to whom *the* promise was made, having been ordained through angels in the hand of a mediator.”

Let’s look at this again. Some people read this—and this was taught in the Church of God for many years—and still is, that the law of sacrifices was added to the Ten Commandments. It’s not talking about adding anything to the Ten Commandments. It’s talking about placing something *alongside* the promises. That was one of the first papers that I wrote when I was in the large Church of God and someone thought, ‘Who is Fred Coulter to write something to *correct* the apostle,’ when the apostle said, ‘If you find anything new, write it up and send it in. If it’s correct, we’ll agree with it and accept it.’ Isn’t that lovely? But this was like the fly-trapping plant. Smack! I got in trouble, but it was correct. After the henchmen and the ‘religious mafia’ got after me, the apostle said that I was right, years later.

Verse 20: “Now then, a mediator does not *act on behalf* of one; but God is one.” What does this mean? *Moses acted as a mediator between God and the people!* That’s all it’s talking about. Christ now is Mediator between God the Father and us. If you’re in a room all alone, you don’t need a mediator. You can make up your mind to whatever you want. You don’t put my person A over here and my person B over here and say now, this argument and that argument, pro and con, and, ‘Oh, well, I’ll mediate.’ Self-evident!

Verse 21: “*Is* the Law then contrary to the promises of God?... [No! But the Protestants believe that it was.] ...MAY IT NEVER BE! For if a law had been given that had the power to give life, *then* righteousness would indeed have been by law.”

I’ve used the example of keeping 1,000 Sabbaths, if that were the requirement, and you only kept 999—forget it, you didn’t make it. What law can give life? Law can do nothing. It is on the books. It states what is wrong/what is right.

Now let’s read what the disposition of the Law is to be for us. Why do we have everything that we go through in the New Testament, everything in the book of Romans written up to this point, v 4 summarizes it. Notice that this does not in any way give any indication that the laws have been abolished, rather it’s the other way around.

Romans 8:4: “In order that the righteousness of the Law... [true spiritual righteousness and application of the Law] ...might be fulfilled in us...” Where does that true righteousness come from?

*From the Holy Spirit writing the laws and commandments in your heart and in your mind! That also shows to you the sin within so you can repent. The true righteousness is based on loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and being, and the true fulfillment of the righteousness of the Law, far from doing away with it: 'Be fulfilled in us.' That has been ongoing through the true Churches of God in the active work of the Holy Spirit through Jesus Christ down through time. Far from having the Law abolished, wouldn't you say? Yes, indeed!*

***The righteousness of the Law can only be fulfilled with the Spirit of God!*** So, there's no law given which can give life, because Jesus said, 'I'm the Way, the Truth, and the Life.' Eternal life comes through Christ. That's it!

Galatians 3:22 (KJV)—this is the one that the Protestants like: "But the Scripture has concluded all under sin... [correct] ...that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore, the Law was our schoolmaster... [Everybody hates schoolmasters. Every time you think of that, especially a Catholic, he thinks of the nun walking around with a ruler.] ...to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under schoolmaster" (vs 22-25)—"therefore, we don't keep the Law."

Verse 22 (FV): "But the Scriptures have shut up all things under sin... ['All have sinned and come short of the glory of God'] ...so that by the faith of Jesus Christ the promise might be given to those who believe." You believe and you're baptized, after you repent, and you receive the Holy Spirit.

Verse 23: "Now before faith came... [before Christ and the Holy Spirit] ...we were guarded under law..." You were protected by the Law—right? *To keep you in the letter of the Law in obedience toward God!* Nothing wrong with that. Don't you do that with your children? *Yes!*

"...having been shut up unto the faith that was yet to be revealed.... [when it was revealed] ... In this way, the Law was our **tutor**... [not schoolmaster (KJV)] ...to lead us to Christ that we might be justified by faith." (vs 23-24).

- Do you use the same alphabet that you used when you learned to first sing the alphabet song, 'A, B, C, D, E, F, G, etc.'? *Yes!*
- Do you know more than you did when you first learned that song? *Yes!*
- Are all words made up of the same alphabet? *Yes!*

- Was your 'schoolmaster' or your *tutor* good for you?

*Because you wouldn't be able to understand the things that you understand today unless you had learned that!*

- Does that mean when you become an adult you throw away everything that you have learned? *No!*
- What do you do? *You expand on what you have learned!*

That's what God has done with the Law and with Christ and with the Holy Spirit. He *expands* on what we learned. It wasn't some harsh thing that we're beaten up with in order to make us do it. But we're no longer under a tutor.

- Who are we under? ***God the Father, Jesus Christ, and grace!***
- Is that better than a tutor? *Yes!*

Since you have finished your formal education by going to an institute of whatever level, have you learned more in your life since then, because of what you were taught when you were a wee little one and in the classes that you have gone through? *Yes!* And this is what really kind of aggravates me a lot: They talk about, 'Well, I went to Harvard.' or 'I went to Cambridge.' That's not the question. ***What have you learned*** since then? *and What have you unlearned* in the wrong things that you did learn, now that you're not under your professor?

If I relied on everything I learned and only what I learned at Ambassador College, I would be a pauper *spiritually*. I've learned far more since after graduating, and studying and learning, and all the things connected with what I've been doing since I resigned in 1979, and since I graduated in 1964.

You're no longer under a tutor, *you're under God the Father and Jesus Christ* for what?

Verse 26: "Because you are all **sons of God** through faith in Christ Jesus.... [*for sonship*] ...For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ" (vs 26-27).

Rather than just a tutor, now you put on what Christ has and is and does, and through the power of the Holy Spirit it is through you!

This is spiritually speaking, v 28: "There is neither Jew nor Greek; there is neither bond nor free; there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus"—*for salvation!* We still have male and female, we still have children and seniors, and all of that sort of thing. There are a lot of people who think they are free, but they're in debt, and they're in bondage to the lender.

Verse 29: "And if you *are* Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to *the* promise."

And what was the promise? He said, '*Look at the stars, Abraham, and number them if you're able to count them. So shall your seed be!*'

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Galatians 1:6-14
- 2) Galatians 2:3, 5-21
- 3) Romans 2:14-15
- 4) Galatians 3:1-10
- 5) Mark 7:5-9
- 6) Galatians 3:10-13
- 7) 2-Corinthians 5:21
- 8) Galatians 3:13-21
- 9) Romans 8:4
- 10) Galatians 3:22-29

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Acts 10
- Acts 21; 2
- Romans 3
- Philippians 3
- Romans 6
- Genesis 15
- Galatians 4

#### Also referenced:

- Article: *Fourteen Rules of Bible Study*
- Sermon: *What are the Sacred Names of the New Testament?*
- Sermon Series:
  - ✓ *Scripturalism vs Judaism*
  - ✓ *Galatians*
  - ✓ *Circumcision Wars*
- Books:
  - ✓ *Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal
  - ✓ *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried and Hyman E. Goldin

FRC:lp  
Transcribed: 8-17-10  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015

## God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XIII The Sonship of God #1

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings everyone! What is the whole purpose of the grace of God and keeping the commandments of God the way that God shows in the New Testament, which is entirely different from what was in the Old Testament? We're also going to brush up against the problems as to why the Protestant world does not understand, and yet, they're accepted as Christian, in addition to the Catholics. Let's see that at the very beginning of the Bible we have the first hint of God's plan, and then we will see how we are to learn, know, study and put it together. One of the best ways to study the Bible is begin with the simple. That's the first rule of Bible study, and progress step-by-step as you prove each aspect of what you are studying.

Genesis 1:26: "And God said, 'Let Us make man in Our image, after Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the fowl of heaven and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that crawls upon the earth.' And God created man in His *own* image, in the image of God He created him. He created them male and female" (vs 26-27). You read in Gen. 5:1 both Adam and Eve are called Adam, Mr. and Mrs. Adam. If that's your last name, you have a Biblical connection.

This doesn't tell us very much about God's plan, but we have to ask: Why did God make us in His image? What was the purpose? There are a lot of philosophical ideas about God and here it tells us very simply. We can understand about it without any problem. If we are made in the image and likeness of God, what does God look like? *Like us!*

He also did something else, v 28: "And God blessed them. And God said to them, 'Be fruitful and multiply, and **replenish** the earth...'" We won't get into a long study about that, but that tells us that there was something going on on the earth before Adam and Eve were created, otherwise it would not be 'replenish the earth.' That's the same word that is used after the Flood and He told the children of Noah to multiply and replenish the earth.

"...and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the fowl of heaven and over every living thing that moves upon the earth" (v 28).

That's quite a thing. God was greatly generous, was He not, to give man all of this? the whole world? And to put them there as the pinnacle of everything that's created on the earth. Now we know that after Adam and Eve sinned there was the

first prophecy of Jesus Christ coming as the Savior. We have a lot of literature to cover that and we have a lot of sermons to cover that, so what we're going to do is jump ahead to the New Testament and let's see something that's very important for us to understand concerning God's plan.

Hebrews 1 refers back to Gen. 1 and this also tells us a good deal of what God is doing, and it tells us a great deal of what God had to do to redeem mankind. There's an awful lot in the Bible between Genesis to here and let me just say this, that the way you understand the Bible is begin at the beginning, go through the Law and then the Prophets, and then the Writings, and then Gospels and Acts, and then the General Epistles and then the Epistles of Paul, and then the book of Revelation. When you come to the book of Revelation, the first chapter, Jesus says, 'I am the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last.' So He's telling us that from the beginning, which starts in Gen., to the end, which ends in Rev. 22, that all of God's plan is defined by God, but it is hidden, though it's openly published in the Bible. Now, we'll find out why people can't understand it though they have the Bible.

Hebrews 1:1: "God Who spoke to the fathers at different times in the past and in many ways by the prophets, has spoken to us in these last days by *His* Son, Whom He has appointed heir of all things... [the universe] ...by Whom also He made the ages" (vs 1-2).

We find in Col. 1 that He created everything that there is. We find that Jesus, when we examine other Scriptures, was the Lord God of the Old Testament. We also find that the only place where it says, 'Let Us make man in Our image,' (Gen. 1). The only place we find the true definition of who the 'Us' are is clear in John 17. That 'they—so we'll jump ahead to the end purpose of man—may be one in Us,' God the Father and Jesus Christ.

Verse 3: "Who, being *the* brightness of *His* glory and *the* exact image of *His* person..." What did Jesus tell Philip when Philip said, 'Show us the Father'? '*If you've seen Me, you've seen the Father!*' And also 'person' means *the character*.] ...and upholding all things by the word of His own power..."

Remember what Jesus said before He ascended into heaven? He told the disciples, '*All power in heaven and earth has been given to Me.*' So by His very word that's why there has to be

righteousness. Because if there is not righteousness, if there's not Truth, we end up with the problems that we have with humanity, like we have today.

"...when He had by Himself..." (v 3). *Alone!* That's why when He was dying He said, 'Father, forgive them, they know not what they do.' Then His last words were, 'My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?' He had to do it alone because He was the Creator. **Only the Creator can save His creation!** Since we're made in the image of God<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>, an angel cannot save us and there are religions that claim, like the Mormons and Moroni, and the Seventh Day Adventists that Michael is Jesus, etc.; none of that is true.

Only God can save us and only God, having made man in His image, and He made it for the express purpose that He could come and be a human being and take upon Himself the penalty of all the sins of all mankind. {note books: *The Day Jesus the Christ Died* and *A Harmony of the Gospels*}. Why did God have to die? He did it willingly! What did Jesus say? '*No one takes My life, I lay it down. I have a commandment from the Father to lay it down, and I have a commandment to receive it back!*'

Verse 4: "Having been made so much greater than *any* of the angels, inasmuch as He has inherited a name exceedingly superior to them." We want to cover some things here in the book of Heb. to show *the superiority of the covenant of eternal life*. That's what we should refer it to it as. It's called the New Covenant, which is true, but the New Covenant is a covenant *for eternal life*.

Verse 5: "For to which of the angels did He ever say, '**You are My Son; this day I have begotten You**'?... [that goes right back to Ps. 2] ... And again, '**I will be a Father to Him, and He will be a Son to Me**'?" That's why God the Father can be a *Father* to us. God's plan is all revealed in His Word, but we'll see some of the keys necessary to understand it and why the world can't understand it.

Verse 6: "And again, when He brought the Firstborn into the world... [when Jesus was born in the flesh] ... He said, 'Let all *the* angels of God worship Him.'" And they did—didn't they? The two shepherds out in the field, heard the angels praising God—right? *Yes!*

Verse 8: "But on the other hand, of the Son *He* says, 'Your throne, O God...'" Was Jesus God? *Yes!* Was He God manifested in the flesh? (1-Tim. 3:16) *Yes!*

"...'*Your throne, O God, is into the ages of eternity; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom*'" (v 8).

- It's not going to be done by lies!

- It's not going to be done by shenanigans!
- It's not going to be done by the ways of this world!
- *It's going to be done by God's way: righteousness!*

Verse 9: "...You loved righteousness and hated lawlessness..." Now that's going to be a key term as to **why people can't understand the plan of God:**

- though they're religious
- though they profess Jesus
- though they go to church
- though they may be very dedicated
  - What do they actually believe?
  - Do they believe God?

The thing that is important is this: if you don't believe God, you're not going to obey Him.

"...because of this, God, *even Your God...*" (v 9). Now, what does that tell you? *There are two that are God!* All the way through the New Testament you do not find any reference to the Holy Spirit as being God. Try in vain, but you won't. You can see some mistranslations, deliberate changing of the English from the Greek to give the appearance of a trinity, but when you come to understand it, since that is a lie, what happens when lies enter in? *Lies blind you!* You believe the wrong thing.

Verse 10: "And, 'You, Lord [Jesus] in the beginning did lay the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are *the* works of Your hands. They will perish, but You remain *forever*; and *they* will all grow old like a garment, and You will roll them up like a covering, and they shall be changed; but You are the same, and Your years will not end.'" (vs 10-12).

What do we find in Rev. 21 & 22? *A new heaven and a new earth!* So this is why it's important to come to have an understanding of the whole Bible and have the framework of the Sabbath and the Holy Days. If you don't have the framework of the Sabbath and Holy Days on which to hang everything, then you're missing the whole point.

In my letter for August/September, 2010, I talk about an aspect of the Sabbath that we haven't really focused on the way that we should in the Sabbath/Sunday controversy, which is this: *The Sabbath and Holy Days are part of the very creation of God*, which Jesus created! Since they have been created, if any man is going to change the day of worship from Sabbath to Sunday, and the annual Feast days to the holidays of this world—what do they have to do, literally? ***They have to have the power to change the creation***, because they are part of the creation. Does any man have that power? *No!*



The greatest power they can do is say, 'Well, we shifted the day.' But you didn't eliminate the Sabbath, because it's part of creation. You didn't eliminate the Passover and the Holy Days, because they're part of creation. What did it say concerning Jesus? *'He was slain before the foundation of the world!'* In other words, it was planned that He would be slain before the foundation of the world, so the whole creation is geared to the Sabbath and Holy Days of God. One of the ways that people don't understand the mysteries of the plan of God is that *they reject the Sabbath and Holy Days.*

Hebrews 2:6, we want to pick up threads of the plan of God: "But in a certain place one fully testified, saying, 'What is man... [Psa. 8] ... that You are mindful of him, or *the* son of man, that You visit him?.... [this was taken from the Septuagint]: ...You did make him a little lower than *the* angels..." (vs 6-7). When you go back to Psa. 8 and you examine the Hebrew you find that the word there is '**Elohim**'—'You made man a little lower than **God**.' The word for *angel* is 'malakh'—so when they translated to the Greek from the Hebrew I'm sure they thought, 'Well, *it must be* angel, rather than God.'

If we're made in His image and after His likeness and a little lower than God, this also gives us the first step in understanding that we shall become the sons and daughters of God. We'll just project a little forward on this, which is *that is the whole purpose of the covenant of eternal life!* It's not a religion so we can be better people in the world. We ought to be better people in the world, *because we love God and keep His commandments*, but it's our personal relationship and fellowship with God, which then fulfills God's purpose in our life, but only through Christ, and only with the receipt of the Holy Spirit.

Verse 7: "'You did make him a little lower than *the* angels; You did crown him with glory and honor, and You did set him over the works of Your hands... [Gen. 1] ...You did put all things in subjection under his feet.'..." (vs 7-8). Look at the accomplishments that men have been able to do in subduing the world.

"...For in subjecting all things to him, He left nothing *that was* not subjected to him...." (v 8).

What did we find in Gen. 11? Why did God come down and confuse the languages when they were building the tower of Babel? *He says, 'Now, that anything they imagine to do, they will do,'* because of the power of the human mind that God created us with, which reflects the mind of God.

However, it has been damaged because of sin. So, we find that we have the *law of sin and death* within us, which is human nature. Part of the

plan of God is to solve that of the *law of sin and death*, and also to get rid of Satan the devil. God is going to solve all of those problems as laid out in the pattern of the Sabbath and Holy Days. {note book: *God's Plan for Mankind Revealed by His Sabbath and Holy Days.*

"...But now we do not yet see all things subjected to him....[Why? *He does not have the character necessary to handle it!*] ...But we see Jesus, Who *was* made a little lower than *the* angels..." (vs 8-9)—which is actually true.

You have God, then angels, and men. He was made as a man, conceived in the womb of the virgin Mary. God, then, would experience everything that every human being would experience, and yet, *without sin* so that He could become the perfect sacrifice. This is what it's telling us here in Heb. 2.

Verse 9: "But we see Jesus, Who *was* made a little lower than *the* angels, crowned with glory and honor on account of suffering **the death**..." That's the way it is in the Greek, 'the death.' Can there be any greater death than God manifested in the flesh? *No, there cannot!*

"...in order that by *the* grace of God He Himself might taste death for everyone" (v 9). The Protestants understand this to a certain degree. However, they think that once you accept Jesus and have your sins forgiven, and you continue attending church, everything is fine. But that's only the beginning. It's like taking the first step of a journey. You don't take the first step of a journey and say, 'Oh, I've arrived at my destination.' ***It's your whole life long!***

Verse 10: "Because it was fitting for Him..." Notice how this explains the most fundamental, important thing in the plan of God and the redemption of mankind.

"...for Whom all things *were created*, and by Whom all things *exist*, in **bringing unto glory**..." (v 10). I want you to focus in on the word 'sons,' because we're going to focus in on *sonship*. That's the whole heart and core of the covenant of eternal life—*sonship, to become the son of God, or the daughter of God!* Sons here means *the offspring*, if you could put it in a more general term.

"...in bringing many sons unto glory..." (v 10). What does that mean? We'll see a little later, that tells us that:

- we are going to receive glory
- we are going to have spirit bodies
- we are going to have spirit glory

"...to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings" (v 10). In other words, God was

even perfected more by Jesus going through the experience of redeeming all mankind by becoming a human being.

Hebrews 5:7; this is speaking of Christ, Who was after the order of Melchisedec: “Who, **in the days of His flesh**, offered up both prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears to Him Who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because *He feared God*. Although He was a Son, *yet, He learned obedience* from the things that He suffered” (vs 7-8).

Isn't that interesting, that God could learn that in the flesh—*obedience*. Think of that! That's why we go through the things we do, *so that we can learn obedience*, we can learn the love of God.

Verse 9: “And having been perfected... [In what? “**...in the days of His flesh...**”] ...He became the Author of eternal salvation to all those who obey Him.”

Now, those are some pretty powerful verses there—aren't they? What did Jesus say back in John 14? ***‘If you love Me, keep My commandment! Obey Him!’*** So, if you're an entrenched Sunday-keeper, think about what Jesus said when He said, ‘The Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath Day.’ He's Lord of that day.

Let's come back here to Heb. 2, ‘to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.’ We'll see a little later what He did have to do to give up the power and glory of God to become a pinpoint of life, to become a human being? The next time you think, ‘Oh, God, You're requiring too much from me,’ think of the example of Jesus and what He gave up, and think what God the Father and Jesus also risked, because we'll see a little later, Jesus took the same nature that we have.

Hebrews 2:11: “For both He Who is sanctifying and those who are sanctified *are* all of one...”

- How are you sanctified? *With the Holy Spirit!*
- When do you receive the Holy Spirit? *After baptism and the laying on of hands!*

“...for which cause He is not ashamed to call them **brethren**” (v 11). This is very important for us to understand—brethren of the Family of God. Through creating man and woman, ***through the operation of salvation, God is re-creating Himself, His Family***

Verse 12: Saying, ‘I will declare **Your name** to My brethren...’” (vs 11-12). It's the name of God the Father. What did Jesus come to do? *To reveal the Father!*

- Did He not give ‘all glory and honor’ to the Father?

- Did He not say, ‘Don't call me good. There's none good but God'?
- Did He not say, ‘I can do nothing of My own self, but as the Father taught Me, as the Father has done this is what I do'?
- *Yes!*

“...in the midst of the Church I will sing praise to You.’ And again, ‘I will be trusting in Him.’ And again, ‘Behold, I and the children whom God has given Me.’” (vs 12-13). That's what Jesus is going to say *at the resurrection!*

I can just picture that on the Sea of Glass in my own mind. God the Father will come down, Jesus will be there, all of us will be in whatever order we are to receive and worship God the Father, *because we are the children of the Father!* Jesus is going to be there and He's going to say, ‘Father, behold, the children You have given Me.’ It's going to be a fantastic time!

Verse 14: “Therefore, since the children are partakers of flesh and blood, in like manner He also took part in the same, in order that through death He might **annul** him who has the power of death—that is, the devil.” The *King James* says, ‘destroy,’ but it means *to annul*. Undo absolutely everything that Satan the devil has done to mankind and to the earth and to the universe.

Verse 15: “And *that* He might deliver those who were subject to bondage all through their lives by *their* fear of death.” Is that not the thing that all religions hold over people? *Death!* ‘If you don't belong to this religion, your soul is going to be tormented in hell forever.’ *Yes!*

Verse 16: “For surely, He is not taking upon Himself to help *the* angels; but He is taking upon Himself to help *the* seed of Abraham.” Isn't that interesting? All those who have the Holy Spirit are the spiritual seed of Abraham (Gal. 3).

Verse 17: “For this reason, it was obligatory for Him **to be made like** His brethren in everything... [‘*homoiomates*’—which means *to be made in exactly the same likeness*] ...that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest *in* things pertaining to God, in order to make propitiation for the sins of the people. For because He Himself has suffered, having been tempted *in like manner*, He is able to help those who are being tempted” (vs 17-18).

Hebrews 4:12—this is why people don't like the Bible: “For the Word of God *is* living and powerful...” What did Jesus say of the Word of God? *He told the disciples, ‘What I speak to you are spirit and life!’ The words that He speaks are spirit and life!* It's living! It is the only book in the world that can convict the conscience unto repentance.

"...and sharper than any two-edged sword..." (v 12). No one's going to get away from it. You can be an atheist, but always remember: God gives you every breath. So, the next time you exalt yourself and uplift yourself, don't forget that.

"...piercing even to the dividing asunder of both soul and spirit, *and* of both *the* joints and *the* marrow, and *is* able to discern *the* thoughts and intents of *the* heart" (v 12). That's why Jesus had to be made like us, so that He could be that faithful High Priest.

Now, let's see a little bit more about this, lest we think that God is so great and so Holy and so far above us that we can't reach Him.

Verse 13: "And there is not a created thing that is not manifest in His sight; but all things *are* naked and laid bare before the eyes of Him to Whom we **must** give account." Isn't that interesting, *it's obligatory*. There is a day of reckoning. What did He say in Rom. 14? 'We all must come before the judgment seat of Jesus Christ.'

Verse 14: "Having, therefore, a great High Priest, *Who* has passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, we should hold fast the confession of *our faith*. For we do not have a High Priest who cannot empathize with our weaknesses..." (vs 14-15).

Some people say, 'Oh, it was impossible for Jesus to sin.' Well, if it was impossible for Jesus to sin, don't you think the temptation with Satan the devil in the wilderness for 40 days and 40 nights then would have just been in vain?

"...Who cannot empathize with our weaknesses, but *One Who* was tempted in all things according to *the* likeness of *our own temptations*; yet, *He was* without sin." (v 15). Fantastic— isn't it? That's all a part of the plan of God.

Verse 16: "Therefore, we should come with boldness to the throne of grace..." That's why He's given us entrance through the power of the Holy Spirit into the Holy of Holies in heaven above.

"...so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need" (v 16). So that's what God wants to do for us.

Since this is so clear to us as we read it, and always remember we're doing so on the Sabbath Day that God gave, and that's a key to understanding, we're going to see that key here in just a little bit, but let's ask:

- Why can the world take the same Bible and not understand?
- Why can they say that they profess in Jesus Christ and still do not know Him?

- Why can we say with boldness and surety—not because of anything that we have done, we need to understand that—that we understand and they don't?

That sounds a little arrogant—doesn't it? And some people would say, 'Well, how can that be? You mean all these people are wrong?' Why does Jesus say, 'Many are called, but few are chosen'?

(go to the next track)

Why doesn't the world understand? Now during the break we had quite an interesting discussion because Laverne has talked to his Sunday-keeping minister and he said, 'Well, all through the years the Sunday-keeping minister said, read the Bible, study the Bible.' Well, when Laverne came to understand about the Sabbath, then it started to present problems with his Sunday-keeping minister. And he told him, 'Well, you said read the Bible and I did.' A lot of people read the Bible, but:

- do not come to the conclusion concerning the Sabbath
- do not understand about the plan of God
- do not understand about the New Covenant, *the covenant of eternal life*

Why? And if it's so important, why did Jesus say some of the things that we're going to read here in Matt. 13. This becomes very important for us to understand, and a focal point of when you come to the crossroads. There are a lot of people, because of the stress, trials and difficulties we are going through, have come to the crossroads. A lot of them are searching their Bibles. A lot of them are leaving the Protestant churches in droves.

And that's why we've done the book, *Lord, What Should I Do?* from the point of view toward the disaffected Protestants and Catholics. I also need to do a booklet on the *communion/eucharist, Lord's Supper or the Christian Passover*. I need to do a booklet on that, as a lead-in to the book, *The Christian Passover*, because that was a missing ingredient that we had previously.

The first time that book was written it was directed to those who were in the Churches of God and who were affected by Hebrew roots, Messianic Jews, wrong doctrines within various Churches of God, trying to convince us that the Jewish 15<sup>th</sup> Passover was the correct day. *The Christian Passover* book explains why the 15<sup>th</sup> is not the correct day and I do not devote very much time to why the Lord's Supper, Eucharist, communion, sacrifice of the Mass, are not the true New Covenant Passover.

Matthew 13—this was after He spoke in parables to the multitudes. Why would Jesus not

want people to understand? You would think that if eternal life is so important and He was here to show about eternal life—and both of those are true—why didn't He speak plainly to the people? Why did not the scribes, Pharisees and Sadducees understand what He was saying, though they had what we call the Old Testament; they had the Law, the Prophets, and the Writings. But remember how many times we have read where Jesus asked them, '*Have you never read in the Scriptures?*'? *and* 'Had you believed Moses, you would have believed Me.' It's just like today, 'religion' back then claiming to come from the Word of God was not from the Word of God.

- Why?
- Why do we have the same parallel today in what we call the Christian world?
- Why do they not understand about the plan of God and becoming the sons and daughters of God and the whole purpose of life?

After all, it's in the Bible. And like this one minister told Laverne, 'Read your Bible, read your Bible, read your Bible.' Well, he did. Now he's got his pastor worried.

Matthew 13:10: "And His disciples came to Him and asked, 'Why do You speak to them in parables?' And He answered *and* said to them, 'Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given'" (vs 10-11). Why? *The mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven are the secrets of the Kingdom of Heaven*, and the secrets are contained in the Word of God.

We're going to see there are keys to understanding the Word of God. It's not just a matter of reading it, so you could understand it like a novel. There are other requirements that come along that are necessary. But notice, 'it has been given to you.' We'll see why and that is because *you believe and you obey*. Remember a very simple principle in the Word of God: anything that you come across that requires you to do, you must do it. God expects you to. Some people say, 'Oh, that's legalism.' Well, who's the author of law? 'Has not been given to them.'

Verse 12: "For whoever has *understanding*, to him more shall be given, and he shall have an abundance, but whoever does not have *understanding*, even what he has shall be taken away from him." I've seen that happen over and over and over again in my fifty-plus years of being in the Church of God, and many of those being a minister. ***When people stop believing and obeying the Truth, what they did believe and what they were obeying, has been taken from them and they no longer***

***understand!*** It's a living law! It's an automatic thing! God made this as a separating and dividing point between the ones who believe Him and the ones who do not.

There are a lot who have parts of the Bible that they understand, and so when they really don't, as that minister said, read the Bible, believe it and obey it, then the understanding they have is going to be taken from them. I know people who used to keep the Sabbath and Holy Days years ago; now they've given up on it and they've gone clear back into Protestantism and it's just their minds have been wiped clean. Taken from them. That's what it says here.

Verse 13: "For this *reason* I speak to them in parables, because seeing, they see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand.... [*because they don't obey*] ...And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which says, "In hearing you shall hear, and in no way understand; and *in* seeing you shall see, and in no way perceive... [Why?] ...for the heart of this people has grown fat, and their ears are dull of hearing..." (vs 13-15). They don't want to hear it. What do they want to hear? *Smooth things!*

Every time I give a sermon or two on what's going to happen financially, someone always writes and says, 'Oh, you're scaring us to death!' My answer back to them is, 'Good!' Because when it happens, it's going to be worse than what I've preached on. You need to understand that. In America in the last hundred years we have never really, really suffered except for the short period of time during what is called the Great Depression. So hold on!

"...and their eyes they have closed..." (v 15). It means they don't want to see it. 'Oh, it says remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy, but we keep Sunday.' Really! You just closed your eyes. You don't want to hear it; you don't want to see it.

"...lest they should see with their eyes, and should hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them" (v 15).

Now ask any died-in-the wool, hard-shelled Baptist, 'Why didn't Jesus want *them* converted, when your whole effort is to try and convert as many people as you can? What you have done, you have watered it down, watered down, and watered it down to such an extent that you made it costless and so easy to do that they take the first step. They have a desire, but you close it up to them, because you go no further.' So they can't become converted.

"...should heal them." If you want the answer to what God is going to do with all the other

people, then you listen to any sermon that I've given on the Last Great Day.

Verse 16: "But blessed *are* your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear." Add to that everything that we have in addition to what the apostles had at that time.

Verse 17: "For truly I say to you, many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see what you see, and have not seen; and to hear what you hear, and have not heard." Isn't that amazing? *Yes, it is!*

He was referring directly to Daniel, referring directly to all the prophets, because each one of them gave so much, just so many increments of the plan of God. But now with the fullness of the Word of God, we're able to understand it today in a way that we could not understand before, which is so important for us to understand.

And think about the responsibility that God lays upon us who have the whole Word of God. Daniel gave some fantastic prophecies concerning the great empires coming down through history to the return of Christ. God showed him great and tremendous things, even the 70-weeks prophecy about the coming of the Messiah (Dan. 9). So you put all of that together.

After hearing and seeing all these things, Daniel 12:8: "And I heard, but I did not understand. Then I said, 'O my lord, what shall be the end of these things?'" He had part of the story. It's interesting, isn't it? In order to understand Revelation you need Daniel, and in order to understand Daniel you need Revelation. That's the way God designed it. This is the angel speaking to him.

Verse 9: "And he... [the angel] ...said, 'Go your way, Daniel, for the words *are* closed up and sealed until the time of the end.'" God gives progressive understanding as His Word becomes available.

Verse 10: "Many shall be purified, and made white and refined. But the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand"—because they refuse to keep His commandments.

So when they read their Bibles, what do they do? *They read them with blinders on!* The thing that is so difficult for them to understand is that even those who don't understand the Truth, whatever they preach of the Word of God to help individuals, God will honor.

Jeremiah said, 'The prophets of Baal I didn't send them, but if they made My people stand by My

Word...' (Jer. 23). So, God did that to encourage people to go further if they would. But the problem is most of them reach a certain point of contentment, and never go on. Most of them believe that when they've started, they've also finished. Try this: Get in your car, you're going to go on a trip. Start it up, sit there and let it run for fifteen minutes, and turn it off, and say, 'I've arrived.' That's the hollow counterfeit salvation that is found today.

But notice the other part of the equation here: "...but the wise shall understand" (v 10). Who are the wise? *'The wise will understand!'* Isn't that interesting? What did Jesus say who the wise man was? *He used the words of Jesus and 'built his house upon a rock'!* And when all the storms and everything came and thunder and lightning and floods, it stood. But the foolish man, who was likened to the wicked, built his house on the ground. When the floods came, everything collapsed.

Psalms 111:6: "He has declared to His people the power of His works..." He did *to Israel*, and He has *to modern Israel* in the end-times.

"...in giving them the inheritance of the nations. The works of His hands are truth and justice..." (vs 6-7). Why would anyone want to:

- refuse God?
- refuse His Truth?
- refuse the true Jesus?
- refuse to love Him?
- refuse to obey Him?

"...all His precepts are sure.... [they're going to happen] ...They stand fast forever and ever; they are done in truth and uprightness" (vs 7-8). And if you remember this: ***The plan of God is built into the very creation*** of the heaven and the earth and the sun, the moon and the stars. Remember that the outline of it is with the Passover and the Holy Days.

Verse 9: "He sent redemption unto His people; He has commanded His covenant forever..." Think of that with the covenant for eternal life of the New Covenant in the New Testament.

"...Holy and awesome is His name" (v 9). The *King James* says 'reverend,' so anyone who calls himself a 'reverend' is *taking a name of God to themselves*, so they need to be careful of that. I don't see where Paul is called *reverend*, high Apostle Paul. I think in the Church of England they have 'right reverends.' When I was growing up I heard that, I said to myself, I wonder if they have a 'left reverend'; one on the right hand, one on the left. What is a right *reverend*? Is the other one a wrong reverend? "...Holy and awesome is His name."

Now here is the key to understanding, right here in v 10: "The fear of the LORD is the beginning

of wisdom... [You can find that many times in the book of Proverbs] ...a good understanding have all those who do His commandments...." What is the key? *Commandment-keeping!* Which? *All of them!*

If you want to understand about God, you better keep the first four, because the last six are your interrelations with people. You can keep the last six and do fairly well, but *you're never going to understand about God.*

- If you break the first one, you have other gods before you, *you're never going to understand God.*
- If you have idols, the second one, you've totally cut yourself off from God and put yourself in a hateful stance against God.
- If you take His name in vain, not just in swearing and cursing, but in religious pronouncements about God, *you're in deep trouble.*
- If you reject the Sabbath Day, which is built into the creation of time, *you don't have a ghost of a chance of understanding anything, except personal relations with people.*

A lot of the Protestants are very good at that. A lot of Protestant ministers, because they can't preach about the Sabbath except against it, and the Catholic priests can't preach about the second commandment because they would be out of business, so they preach about how to get along with one another. That's fine, but does that lead you to God? *No!* So, you have to *do* His commandments.

Now let's add a little bit more here. Let's come to John 14 and we'll go over some of these verses we've gone over before, but it's good to go over them again, because it gives us a real understanding of what Christ expects. It also shows us the spiritual standard. I want you to tie that in with Psa. 111:10 about a 'good understanding have they who do His commandments.'

John 14:15: "If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments." Hmmm! You want to understand about the true Jesus? What do you do?

- you practice His words
- you believe what He said
- you obey His commands

But you need something in addition, because you can't do it on your own. *You need the Holy Spirit,* which is called the Comforter.

Verse 15: "And I will ask the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that it may be with you throughout the age." If you're not keeping

the commandments of God, will Christ send the Holy Spirit to you? *No!* Peter told the Sanhedrin when they were arrested after healing the man who had been born crippled. Looked him right in the eye and pointed to him and said, 'God gives His Holy Spirit to those who *obey* Him.'

Now if you're a good staunch Catholic and you have been for years, and you say that Peter was the first pope, what should you do concerning the Word of God, just on that basis? *You should obey God!* But what is translated into the Catholic Church? 'Oh, you obey the pope!' Is that what Peter said? *No!* All right, you need the Holy Spirit.

Verse 17: "*Even* the Spirit of the Truth..." Now let's stop right here and analyze that. Everyone has to ask and answer these questions:

- Do you want the truth and the whole Truth, and nothing but the Truth of God?
- Really?
- Do you want the truth of the evil of human nature?
- Do you want the truth of how your human mind works on in a continuously evil way unless you have the Holy Spirit of God?
- Do you think the Holy Spirit of God is going to be given to someone who is dedicated to lies?

Since all of His commandments are true and righteous, read all of Psa. 119. I give you a lot of assignments to do—don't I? Like Laverne said, 'I need to take a two-year sabbatical just to read.' *You can't receive the Spirit of Truth unless you repent,* unless you keep the commandments as Jesus said.

"...which the world cannot receive..." (v 17). Why can't the world receive it? Well, I'll give you one simple little test, oh, let's give you several. I've often wondered, and I've only heard of it on just a couple of occasions, because we have an ex-Southern Baptist minister who has received our material for about twelve years. He's repented, he keeps the Sabbath, keeps the Passover, keeps the Holy Days, and now he is reaching out to Baptists.

He did stand in his little group one day and say, 'You know, brethren, I found out the Bible says we're to keep the seventh-day Sabbath. And after doing much, much study, I'm here to say that beginning next Saturday we will have services and we won't have any on Sunday. When you come on the Sabbath, we're all going to study about the Sabbath.' He was very successful, because he, over a period of time, led them up to that point. But if you did this walking into a church... I've often thought of what would happen if you were invited to a Sunday-keeping church, any one of you, and you were asked to give a little message. You stood up

there and said, 'Well, everyone, I'm sure you're all well intentioned to be here on Sunday, but *you know, it's the wrong day!*'

- Did you know that it should be the Sabbath?
- Did you know that your wonderful preacher over here is deceived and blinded and doesn't know the difference?
- Did you know that you're also deceived and blinded and don't know the difference?
- Did you also know that you haven't really received the Holy Spirit of Truth, because you're not keeping the Truth?

You better make sure that that side exit is open and you be ready to run, and have someone there to help you, because they may have deacons right there at the door to catch you. I've often thought of that.

Or do it another way. Someone go into a Catholic cathedral and say, 'All of these idols have to go!' Well, you'd be thrown out. Or let's just take it on another little level, let's just take it on the level of eating. What if someone took it upon himself to walk into a Red Lobster Restaurant, have a big megaphone and say, 'Attention, attention, everybody! Did you know that God forbids the eating of shrimp, lobster, clams, calamari and octopus? You need to put them down and stop eating this minute, and repent!' Wooo! Management would have you out of there, the police would be there to escort you. You would be taken before a psychologist to have your sanity checked! They can't receive the Spirit of Truth.

"...because it perceives it not, nor knows it; but you know it because it dwells with you, and shall be within you" (v 17). When the Holy Spirit comes, it's the *spirit of sonship*. And this is where we will get to in *The Spirit of Sonship #2*, but it's very important for us to understand the basic things going into it.

They wanted to know how are You 'going to manifest Yourself to us and not to the world.' God manifests Himself to you by conviction of heart and mind to obey the Truth, by sending the Spirit to be with you, to lead you to repentance, so that you can be baptized and have the Spirit within you. And unless that happens, you may be a professing Christian and you may have the name of Christianity upon you, but you are not a Christian, indeed.

Verse 23: "Jesus answered and said to him, 'If anyone loves Me... [A lot of people say, 'I love the Lord, I love the Lord.'] ...he will keep My Word..." You know what His Word is? Even some evangelicals says, 'Well, you don't even need to study the Gospels, because Jesus was a minister for the circumcision and none of the things that He

taught there in the Gospels apply to us. It's only to the Jews.' Really?

Now what happens in return if you love Jesus that way and keep His word and keep His commandments (v 15)? Something tremendous is going to happen. You're going to receive the Holy Spirit and it will be within you upon repentance and baptism.

"...and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him" (v 23). We'll talk about the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, because *that is the whole key to the sonship of God*. That is the whole plan of God and the Protestant world does not understand it because where it should be translated in Rom. 8 and Gal. 4, they translate *sonship* as 'adoption.' So, with that translation, they don't have a clue. "...and We will come to him and make Our abode with him"

Now, try this on, v 24: "The one who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sent Me." Let's use an example: How many two-timing husbands and wives assure their husbands and wives while they're having adulterous affairs, say, 'I love you, I love you.' But you don't keep your wedding vows. Look at all the famous people that have been brought down. Does it destroy their lives? *Absolutely!* Did they love husband and wife like they professed? *No!*

- *If you love God—do you keep His Word?*
- *If you love Christ—do you keep His commandments?*
- *If you do not, you don't know God, nor do you have the Holy Spirit of God in you!*

Verse 24: "The one who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sent Me." (v 24). Very profound— isn't it? *Yes, indeed!*

That's the dividing line. It's right there! There is the dividing line between those who understand and know, and those who don't. In order to understand the *covenant of eternal life and sonship*, this is where you need to start.

We will see in the next segment when we get to *God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping #14*, the Scriptures which bring this out, but have been improperly translated so that misinterpretations occur that cut people off from God. And you will find that to be absolutely amazing when we cover it.

Let's see something else. We've been covering in this series, *God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping*, how that

- we are to keep the commandments of God in the spirit

- we are to have the laws and commandments written in our hearts and in our minds
- we are to think with the Word of God
- we are to think with the Spirit of God
- we are to be led with the Spirit of God

John 15:9: "As the Father has loved Me, I also have loved you; live in My love." What is the kind of little motto that we've used many times? ***Walk in faith, believe in hope, live in love!*** "...live in My love..."

- if you love Him, you'll keep His commandments
- if you love Him, you'll keep His Word

Verse 10: "If you keep My commandments, you shall live in My love; just as I have kept My Father's commandments and live in His love."

Let's go ahead and put loving each other into its proper perspective. Notice, you love God the Father ***first***, and you love Jesus Christ ***first***, and you keep His commandments, then notice what He says here:

Verse 11: "These things I have spoken to you, in order that My joy may dwell in you, and *that* your joy may be full. This is My commandment: that you love one another, as I have loved you" (vs 11-12).

That's why you should never let church break down into just a social thing of glad-handing each other. If you love God ***first*** and Jesus Christ ***first***, then you're going to love each other and the brethren. And you're not going to have all of these self-righteous hang-ups that so many people have in churches and religion.

- You're going to understand that God has called the weak of the world, *because you are*.
- You're going to understand that no man is to glory in himself, *but in Christ*.
- You're going to understand that if you love God and Jesus Christ, *you love will love each other and accept each other* for what you are to encourage each other to grow and change and overcome.

Isn't that what you will do? ***Certainly!*** This is what Jesus is talking about.

Then He goes on further and showing about what He was about to do, v 13: "No one has greater love than this: that one lay down his life for his friends. You are My friends, if you do whatever I command you" (vs 13-14).

How can people have the Bible, profess to

use the Bible, preach from the Bible, and miss all of these commands? It's amazing—isn't it?

Verse 15: "No longer do I call you servants, because the servant does not know what his master is doing...." He wants you to know the plan and purpose of God. He wants you to understand about the sonship of God.

"...But I have called you friends because I have made known to you all *the* things that I have heard from My Father" (v 15).

This was the lesson that Peter had to learn. Remember, he was going to defend Jesus and none of these things would happen to Him. Jesus looked at him and said, 'Peter, I tell you today in this night, you're going to deny Me three times before the cock crows twice.' Always remember this: ***We are always under obligation to God. God is not under obligation to us. But if we yield to God, He will bless us and give us His Spirit and watch over us. We can claim His promises.***

Verse 16: "You yourselves did not choose Me..." As He said in Matt. 22, 'Many are called, but few are chosen.' *Because few repent.*

"...but I have personally chosen you..." (v 16). And you can read the same thing in Eph. 1. ***The Father has personally chosen each one of us!***

That's good for all ministers and elders to really keep in mind, so that you understand that *the brethren are not your possessions to rule over!* The brethren have been chosen by God, and if you're a minister, elder, or teacher, you better teach them the Word of God, because that's how God is going to judge you. And you better love them and you better not exalt yourself over them, because God is going to judge you.

"...I have personally chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go *forth* and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain; so that whatever you shall ask the Father in My name, He may give you. These things I command you, that you love one another.... [This is tremendous!] ...If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before *it hated* you" (vs 16-18).

This is a prophecy of the rest of the New Testament, John 16:12: "I have yet many things to tell you, but you are not able to bear them now." Isn't it interesting, you think about the ministry of Christ—Matt. 3 and Luke 4—it began with the ***40-day temptation with Satan in the wilderness!*** It ended with 40 days of personal instruction to the apostles after His resurrection and ascension to heaven. So, His whole ministry is book-ended with two sets of 40-days, one at the beginning, one at the end.



Verse 13: “However, when that one has come, *even* the Spirit of the Truth, **it will lead you into all Truth...** [the Truth of God's plan and salvation] ... because it shall not speak from itself, but whatever it shall hear, it shall speak. And it shall disclose to you the things to come” (vs 12-13)—and what are the things to come?

- look at the book of Revelation
- look at the other prophecies we have in the New Testament
- look at the understanding that we have of the Old Testament, too, brethren

—all of those things combined together.

So, let's go ahead and end it here and this answers the question: ***Why do you understand and the world does not?***

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Genesis 1:26-28
- 2) Hebrews 1:1-6, 8-12
- 3) Hebrews 2:6-10
- 4) Hebrews 5:7-9
- 5) Hebrews 2:11-18
- 6) Hebrews 4:12-16
- 7) Matthew 13:10-17
- 8) Daniel 12:8-10
- 9) Psalm 111:6-10
- 10) John 14:15-17, 23-24
- 11) John 15:9-18
- 12) John 16:12-13

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Genesis 5:1
- Revelation 1, 22
- Colossians 1
- John 17
- Psalm 2
- 1-Timothy 3:16
- Revelation 21, 22
- Psalm 8
- Genesis 11
- Galatians 3
- Romans 14
- Daniel 9
- Jeremiah 23
- Psalm 119
- Romans 8
- Galatians 4
- Matthew 22
- Ephesians 1
- Matthew 3
- Luke 4

#### Also referenced: Books:

- *The Day Jesus the Christ Died* by Fred R. Coulter
- *A Harmony of the Gospels* by Fred R. Coulter
- *God's Plan for Mankind Revealed by His Sabbath and Holy Days* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Lord, What Should I Do?* by Fred R. Coulter
- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter

FRC:lp  
Transcribed: 8-23-10  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015

## God's Grace and Commandment-Keeping XIV The Sonship of God #2

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to Sabbath services. You hear a lot of talk, even in Protestant churches—a lot of it in Protestant churches—as well in the Churches of God about the New Covenant. But why is it, as we saw in part 3 that people can have the Bible and not understand it? The answer is because when they see something that God tells them to do and they don't do it. So therefore, they're blinded.

Let's see an example of this in Isa. 29, and this tells us exactly what it is concerning the Word of God and why they don't understand it, because they *refuse to obey God, they refuse to believe God*. In the August/September, 2010, letter I wrote how ***the Sabbath is a very part of creation***. In order to really change the Sabbath, rather than just shift the day, you have to have the power to change the creation of the sun, the moon, the earth, the solar system and the heavens; it's built into the heavens. Also they know that it is built in magnetically, electronically and musically—which is very interesting. Why don't people understand? *Because they're unwilling to obey!*

Isaiah 29:9: "Be stunned and amazed! Blind your eyes and be blind! They are drunk, but not with wine; they stagger, but not *with* strong drink, For the LORD has poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and has closed your eyes; He has covered the prophets and your rulers, *and the seers*" (vs 9-10).

Just like 2-Thess. 2 says, they are 'given over to a deception.' Why? *Because they don't believe the Truth*, yet, they have it. They have it right there. As one man, who is still dealing with his ex-Sunday-keeping pastor, his pastor used to tell him from the pulpit, 'Read your Bible, read your Bible.' So he said, 'Well, I read my Bible and guess what I came up with? The Sabbath is the day to keep, so I went back to my pastor. He admitted that it was, but he's not willing to act upon it.' The pastor said, 'Well, if I preach that, I'd lose my congregation.'

Now here's what happens when that occurs, and if you don't keep the Sabbath then you don't keep the Holy Days, you don't keep the Passover, and you have no basis for understanding the Bible. We're going to see some bad translations in the *King James*. I've got another one at home that Dolores gave me just before we got married and that's falling apart like this one, too. This is a 51-year-old Bible. I have a Bible at home that is 460-years-old, that's all in the Greek of that age—it still says the same thing.

Verse 11: "And the vision of all has become to you like the words of a book that is sealed..." How many times are you told, 'Well, we can't understand it, it's a mystery.' Well, Jesus said, 'It's *given to you to know the mysteries* of the Kingdom of Heaven.' And we know it's because we love God, keep His commandments, and have His Spirit.

"...which they give to one who is learned saying, 'Please read this,' and he says, 'I cannot, for it is sealed'" (v 11). They don't understand because they don't obey, so their eyes are closed. Then when they read it they say, 'I don't know what that means.'

Verse 12: "And the book is delivered to him who is not learned, saying, 'Please read this,' and he says, 'I am not learned.'.... ['What do you expect from me?'] ...And the LORD said, 'Because this people draws near *Me* with their mouth, and with their lips honor Me, but their worship of Me is made up of the traditions of men learned by rote...' (vs 12-13). That's exactly what everything is.

I'm learning from ex-Protestants now—because we're coming into contact with a good number of them—that Protestants are locked into Christmas for the birth of Jesus; Easter for the resurrection of Jesus; and communion. And before a Protestant can begin to understand the Bible, he's got to give those up and come to understand

- it's the Sabbath instead of Sunday
- it's the Passover instead of communion

I didn't know, but I found out that now they take the communion the first Sunday of every month. And where's that in the Bible? I'm unlearned; I can't read it. It's not in the Bible. Mormons take it with bread and water. I asked one Mormon one time, 'Are you imprisoned?' He said, 'No, but when I was in the Mormon Church I felt like it.' Anything but what God says, anything but what Jesus says.

"...and their fear toward Me is *taught* by the commandments of men... [rather than God; they've rejected God] ... therefore, behold, I will proceed to do again a marvelous work among this people, *even* a marvelous work and a wonder, for the wisdom of their wise ones shall perish, and the wisdom of their intelligent ones shall vanish" (vs 13-14). We all know that's already happened to Washington, D.L.C. [District of Liars and Corruption].

Verse 15: "Woe *to* those who go deep to hide *their* purpose from the LORD! And their works are in the dark, and they say, 'Who sees us? And who knows us?'" Jesus said, 'That which is spoken in secret shall be shouted from the housetops.'

Verse 16: "Surely, you have turned things upside down!..." When people hear about what we preach out of the Bible, or any Church of God preach the things out of the Bible the way that they should, they say the same thing, 'You're turning the world upside down.'

Can you imagine that they say they believe in Jesus, but He kept the Sabbath and they don't. They say they believe He's the Savior of the world, but they won't keep the Passover the way Jesus said. So, they're not in covenant. They fail to keep the Sabbath, they fail to keep the Holy Days, which Jesus and the apostles did. Then they self-righteously pull themselves up to their great height and look at us who follow the Bible and say, 'You are a cult.' ***When the exact opposite is true!*** A cult you can summarize in one very small sentence: *men's way instead of God's way*—very simple! And if you have men's way, you're under Satan the devil. If you have God's way, you're under God the Father and Jesus Christ. You need to break it down in simple terms.

"...Shall the potter be regarded as the potter's clay; for shall the work say of him who made it, 'He did not make me?' Or shall the thing formed say to him who formed it, 'He had no understanding?'" (v 16). Well, some of this came in the translation of the *King James*. I've been learning since translating the New Testament from the Greek into the *Faithful Version*, and I was very faithful with the Word, very faithful with the meaning, so that we understand what God is telling us.

Let's look at one of those Scriptures that you just cannot understand in the *King James* the way that it is in the original. We already covered how you have to have the Spirit of Christ, the Spirit of God, be led of that. We've already covered where the whole purpose of the New Covenant so that the righteousness of the Law can be fulfilled in us:

- which takes the Spirit of God
- which takes the Word of God
- which takes our application of it
- which takes our living by it

When you read this, you get no sense of the real meaning of it. Why they translated Rom. 8 this way I'm sure is because they didn't have any understanding as to what the Greek really meant. All they knew in 1611, and the years leading up to it to do the *King James Version* of the Bible—was they had 'classical' Greek. 'Classical' Greek is about the

same as old English is to modern English. I've got some of those old English Bibles at home, and you look at some of those and you can hardly read them.

Then there was 'attic' Greek, which came after 'classical' Greek and then there was 'Koiné' Greek. Well until the middle of the 19<sup>th</sup> century they did not have very many historical documents written in 'Koiné' Greek, and they found thousands of them. Guess what they discovered? That 'Koiné' Greek was exactly what the 'Koiné' means—*common*. That was the common language of the people, of commerce and of the whole empire. Latin was up in Rome and on into northern Europe, but the rest of it was all in 'Koiné' Greek.

So, we'll give them the benefit of doubt on the Greek. However, they should have known by looking at the word, because the word has the Greek word 'huios' in it as part of the word, and 'huios' means *child* or *son* or *offspring*. This is why the New Covenant requires the Spirit of God.

- we have to keep the commandments of God in the spirit
- we have then written in our heart and in our mind
- we think with the Word of God
- we live our lives by the Word of God
- we study the Word of God
- we have a relationship with God, because we pray to Him every day

Romans 8:14 (KJV): "For as many as are led by *the* Spirit of God, these are *the* sons of God." They had the word right there, 'huios'—plural—*sons of God*.

Verse 15 (KJV): "For you have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you have received the Spirit of adoption..."

What does adoption mean to you? Well, in human terms it means that you adopt a child, you take someone who has nothing to do with your family, has none of your genes, has none of your chromosomes, is not your own physical descendant—that is adoption.

"...the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father" (v 15 KJV).

All right, let's read it in the *Faithful Version*, v 15 "For as many as are led by *the* Spirit of God, these are *the* sons of God. Now, you have not received a spirit of bondage again unto fear, but you have received *the* Spirit of sonship..." That comes from the Spirit of God.

Now, *sonship* means *you're the children of God, you are the offspring of God!* Not someone

else's offspring that has been adopted, because when you receive the Holy Spirit you are begotten by the Father in the very spirit of your mind. It's very akin to being begotten again.

"...whereby we call out, 'Abba, Father.' The Spirit itself bears witness conjointly with our own spirit, *testifying* that we are *the* children of God" (vs 15-16). How did they miss that? *I have no idea*, but that's exactly what it means.

- v 14—*sons of God*
- v 15—*sonship*
- v16—*children of God*

This tells us the kind of relationship that we are in. The sonship of the Father! ***We are going to be the children of God the Father.***

Now v 17: "Now, if *we are* children, *we are* also heirs—truly, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ—if indeed we suffer together with Him, so that we may also be glorified together with Him." That makes a big difference, just that one word: *sonship*, instead of 'adoption.'

Let's see how Paul brings this out, Galatians 4:1: "Now then, I say, for as long a time as the heir is a child, he is no different from a servant, *although* he be lord of all; but he is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed beforehand by the father. In the same way, when we were children... [before conversion] ...were held in bondage under the elements of the world.... [in other words, we had no direct access to God] ... But when the time for the fulfillment came, God sent forth His own Son, born of a woman, born under law, in order that He might redeem those who are under law, so that we might receive the *gift of sonship from God*" (vs 1-5).

Let's read this in the *King James*. Here again there is no clue as to the sonship. And yet, that's the word in the Greek. Verse 5 (KJV): "To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption... [of what?] ...of sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father" (vs 5-6). There we go! When it's adoption, and yet, it says 'Father,' they don't make the connection of sonship and Father. That's the whole difference that is completely missed.

Now let's see how Peter starts out his epistle; let's see what he says, and it has to do with being begotten when you receive the Holy Spirit. So then, you become the direct offspring of God the Father, with the mind of Christ, as we saw going through John 14.

1-Peter 1:1: "Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to *the* elect strangers scattered in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia; *who have*

*been chosen* according to *the* predetermined knowledge of God *the* Father, by sanctification through *the* Spirit... [every time it includes the Spirit] ...unto obedience... [And there's that word that a lot of people don't like.] ...and sprinkling of *the* blood of Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you. Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who, according to His abundant mercy, has begotten us again unto a living hope through *the* resurrection of Jesus Christ from *the* dead" (vs 1-3). Notice the difference in the parallel that Peter makes here compared to what Paul wrote in Gal. 4.

Verse 4: "Unto an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and unfading, reserved in heaven for us"—which will be brought at the return of Christ, and the resurrection, to us. Paul wrote that before we were called we were under the elements of the world, kind of like being safeguarded by guardians.

But notice what Peter writes here after we have been begotten again and receive the Spirit of God, v 5: "Who *are* being safeguarded by *the* power of God through faith... [Isn't that something? We have the Spirit, and it's called the *power of God*.] ...for salvation *that is* ready to be revealed in *the* last time." That's how he explained it.

Let's see what this is going to lead to. What are our lives are going to be? How are we going to act and behave with the sonship of God? That's really something, brethren, to really grasp that. And that will help you in your relationship with God in prayer and study, because your calling is particular, your calling is individual, and God has called you to have fellowship with you directly as His own children. That's something! That means

- we have a responsibility
- we have choices
- we have things that we need to do

I got a letter from a person the other day who said, 'Well, since I've been studying what you've been sending out now for about the past 18 months, I feel as though that I'm finally out of kindergarten.' Because the Churches of God, too many times, in *ruling over the brethren* do not realize that they are going against God, because they're treating them as their own possessions.

1-Peter 5:1-3 concerns elders. The whole purpose of teaching and elders is to build the Church up and to help them grow in grace and in knowledge and in faith, and in a relationship with God. Not running to the corporate minister saying, 'Minister, minister, minister, what do you think?' And then have them rule over them.

1-Peter 5:1: "*The* elders who *are* among you

I exhort, even as a fellow elder, and an eyewitness of the sufferings of Christ, and a partaker of the glory that is about to be revealed: **Feed the flock of God that is among you** exercising oversight not by compulsion, but willingly; not in fondness of dishonest gain, but *with an eager attitude*; not as exercising lordship over *your* possessions; **but by being examples to the flock of God**" (vs 1-3).

When brethren allow themselves to be **lorded over** by a ministry, and a ministry takes that to themselves, they cut the people off from a real relationship with God that they ought to have. It stunts it. They're not to do that.

Here's what this is to lead to through God's Spirit. This is what conversion is all about; this is what sonship is all about; 2-Peter 1:1 "Simon Peter a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained *the* same precious faith as ours... [the same faith as the apostles] ...by *the* righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you in *the* knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord" (vs 1-2).

- What is this to do for us?
- How are we to use the Word of God?

Verse 3: "According as His Divine power has given to us all things that *pertain* to life..." Again, notice he talks about the *power of God*. That's what the Holy Spirit is. He gives us the power. The Greek word for power is 'dunamis'—which means *the power from God*, and from 'dunamis' we also get the word *dynamite* or *energy*. The 'dunamis' of God, Divine:

"...has given to us all things that *pertain* to life... [no traditions of men] ... and Godliness, through the knowledge of Him Who called us by *His own* glory and virtue; through which He has given to us **the greatest and most precious promises**... [I don't think that we can emphasize this enough] ...that through these..." (vs 3-4).

Here is what you have to look forward to. So don't worry about getting old and decrepit. That happens to us all. Remember what happened to Peter? What did Jesus tell Peter when Peter said, when he looked at John—after He told Peter to feed the flock three times—and asked Jesus, 'What's going to happen to him?' Jesus said, 'What is it to you if I desire for him to live until I return?' And He said, 'Peter, when you're old, you're going to be led about where you don't want to go.' So, Peter ended up needing someone to lead him about. He got old, he got decrepit and was finally martyred.

"...that through these you may become partakers of *the* Divine nature..." (v 4). Stop and think about why we have the laws and

commandments of God written in our heart and engraved upon our mind, and why we have the Holy Spirit of God to do that, because that is the only thing that can give us the Divine nature.

"...having escaped the corruption *that is in the world* through lust" (v 4). Then he gives the steps on how in this life we can:

- develop the divine nature
- think like God
- think like Christ

Let's see how Paul also expressed it and let's understand something. What we are talking about here is knowledge that was not revealed until later in the ministry of the apostles. When they first started out they had to grow in grace and knowledge to really understand this. Now we've got it all written down and we can understand it because of their writings.

Colossians 1:25, concerning the Church and the Body of Christ, and so forth: "Of which I became a servant, according to the administration of God that *was given to me* for you *in order* to complete the Word of God." He knew he had to finish writing the Word of God; so did Peter, so did John. When you really understand the book of Revelation, what are we really dealing with? All dictated by Christ to John. That is really Christ's epistle to us concerning the events of the last days, but more importantly concerning the seven churches, so that we learn the lessons that we don't go back and repeat Isa. 29, as we read, and bring in the traditions of men. That's why we need to go by the Word of God. That's why we use as the motto for the Church: *Recapturing Original Christianity for Today*.

Verse 26: "*Even* the mystery..."—the secret, *the secret of God!* God has entrusted us with His Spirit, with His Word, with the *secret* of what He is doing, that those who have the Bible and preach from it every Sunday do not know and do not understand. *It's a mystery!* Jesus said *it's given to us to know the mysteries of God*. I suppose if you went up and did a survey after church, one of these big mega churches and say, 'Oh, you had a sermon there. Can you please tell me what's God's purpose in life?' I wonder how many could really answer that:

- that we're going to really be the children of God, His very own offspring
  - that we have been begotten again and have received that seed of begetting from the Father
- and as we'll see right here in just a minute:*
- the very mind of Christ

What could be greater than that? *There's nothing greater than that!*

Verse 26: "*Even* the mystery that has been hidden from ages and from generations, but has now been revealed to His saints." Understand what a great fantastic revelation that is. And understand that God has entrusted us with the *secret* of His plan. That's something to really grasp!

Verse 27: "To whom God did will to make known what *are* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory." Just like he wrote there in Rom. 8, 'Now if the Spirit of Christ be in you, the Spirit of Him who raised Him from the dead will also quicken your mortal bodies.' There are two parts to the Spirit of God:

1. from Christ—for the mind of Christ
2. from the Father—as the begetting to be His children

So that's tremendous! But He didn't reveal this until later in the ministry of the apostles. That's something!

- What good does it do to read the great philosophers of Greece, Rome, Babylon and China?
- What did they know about God?

All of their reasonings are those of men cut off from God. They had no knowledge of God. They didn't understand who God was. They worshiped demons, like Paul said when he went into Athens. He came in there and went up on Mars Hill where they had their philosophical debates going back and forth.

They said, 'Well, here's a new man. Tell us something about what is this that you're preaching? How'd you start out?' He said, because he had been overwhelmed by all the idolatry that they had there in Athens, '*As I was coming into a city I saw a devotion to the Unknown God. Him I preach to you. You have great regard for deities, but you don't know the Unknown God. In Him we live and move and have our being.*'

Ephesians 3:1: "For this cause I, Paul, *am* the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles, if indeed you have heard of the ministry of the grace of God that was given to me for you; how He made known to me by revelation the mystery..." (vs 1-3).

When did He do that? *We're not told!* Maybe He did this when he was under house arrest in Caesarea for two years. Maybe He did this while he was in prison in Rome where he was there almost three years. But God revealed it to him.

"...(even as I wrote briefly before, **so that when you read *this*, you will be able to comprehend my understanding in the mystery of Christ)**... [which then is the secret of Christ] ...which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His Holy apostles and prophets by *the Spirit*" (vs 3-5).

*All of this is spiritually understood!* This is why when you're reading and studying the Bible there will be times when you come along and all of a sudden boom! It's like turning on a light. 'Huh! I never saw that before.' or 'Oh, I really understand that.' How does that happen? That's the Spirit of God working in your mind to bring you that understanding.

Now here's the secret, v 6: "That the Gentiles..." Of course, if you read the book on Judaism you find out the Jews really did not care for the Gentiles and to this day still don't. All you have to do is witness the fight that goes on between split Palestine, Jewish side and the Palestinian side, back and forth.

Verse 6: "That the Gentiles might be joint heirs... [the same] ...and a joint body, and joint partakers of His promise in Christ through the Gospel." That's the sonship. That all comes from the grace of God, with the Spirit of God, and this is why God requires us to do everything in the Spirit of God.

Let's hearken back to where we began in part of this. Let's see how Christ began to give a few clues as to where we would be headed with the new teachings of Christ. In the flesh this cannot be done, but in the Spirit, with the begetting of God the Father and the mind of Christ, *this can be done* as we are able to escape the corruption of this nature, and be able to put into our mind and heart the Divine nature, so that at the resurrection we will be wholly spiritual, completely that is, and have a spirit mind and a spirit body. But you can't get that from this verse.

Matthew 5:48: "Therefore, you shall be perfect, even as your Father Who *is* in heaven is perfect." Is that not a tall order? And what He was actually doing was showing this:

- you can't do it by physical means
- you can't do it by law keeping in the letter
- you can't do it by the traditions of the Jews

"Therefore, you shall be perfect, even as your Father Who *is* in heaven is perfect."

(go to the next track)

We're going to see some problems with the translation of the *King James Version* that cause people not to understand about the sonship of God. They couldn't understand about the sonship of God, because it's called in Gal. 4 and Rom. 8 'adoption.' So they really didn't comprehend it.

1-John 5:1 (KJV): "Whosoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is **born** of God..." That should read 'begotten,' as we saw. "...Has been begotten by God..." And we'll see that's what is also taught in 1-John 3] ...and every one that loves Him that begat... [the Father] ...loves Him also that is begotten of Him."

Let's go to 1-John 3:5 because here is where they really, really get it wrong. Because they did not understand about begetting, being begotten again by receiving the Spirit; not having the understanding of the Sabbath and the Holy Days of God; not having understanding of the resurrection, though they translated it, because they believe that souls go to heaven or go to hell.

1-John 3:5 (KJV): "And we know that He was manifested to take away our sins; and in Him is no sin.... [that's fine, there's no problem with that] ...**Whosoever abides in Him sins not...**" (vs 5-6). I want you to mark that. Do you sin after you have been converted? *Yes, you do!* But here it says 'cannot sin.' Huh! "...**sins not**."

Now let's read 1-John 5:16 (KJV): "If any man see his brother sin a sin *which* is not unto death..."

Well, if he has, 1-John 3:6 (KJV): "Whosoever abides in Him sins not..." is a brother abiding in Christ?

If he cannot sin, why does John say, 1-John 5:16 (KJV): "If any man see his brother sin a sin *which* is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death..."—and there is a sin not unto death.

So, what happens is 1-John 5:1 shows that 1-John 3:6 is a mistranslation.

1-John 1:6 (KJV): "If we say that we have fellowship with Him and walk in darkness, we lie and do not the Truth: But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanses us from all sin.... ['we'—John is including himself. So John is admitting that he still sins—right? He didn't say 'you'; he said 'we.'] ...If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the Truth is not in us" (vs 6-8).

How can they translate that "...the one who abides in Him **sins not**..."? (1-John 3:6 KJV). What

kind of contradiction is that? And here they translated it and didn't even know what they were doing.

1-John 1:9 (KJV): "If we confess our sins... [You can't confess your sins if you don't sin—right? Why would you have sins to confess if you're abiding in Him and you don't sin? 'You sin not'! Well, that's not what it really means.] ...He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us" (vs 9-10).

Well, if you read over here in 1-John 3:6 (KJV): "Whosoever abides in Him sins not..." ***That's a direct contradiction of what he wrote in 1-John 1 & 5!*** Would you not agree? *Yes!*

Now back to 1-John 2:1 (KJV): "My little children, these things write I unto you, that you sin not. And if any man sin... [In other words, you go along and you're not sinning, but oh, oh, you sin.] ...we... [John himself] ...have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; and He [Christ] is the propitiation for our sins... [a continual source of mercy and forgiveness] ...and not for ours only, but also for the *sins* of the whole world" (vs 1-2).

Let's go on because it gets worse, and these verses end up being the worst translated part of the *King James Version* of the Bible as it relates to the Greek.

1-John 3:6 (KJV): "Whosoever abides in Him sins not; whosoever sins has not seen Him, neither known Him." If you see a brother sin, not a sin unto death; does a brother know Jesus? *Yes!*

- Do you see the contradiction?
- How do you resolve this contradiction?

Verse 7 (KJV): "Little children, let no man deceive you. He that does righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous. He that commits sin is of the devil; for the devil sins from the beginning..." (vs 7-8).

- If you sin, are you of the devil automatically, immediately?
- Does God transfer you from His grace over to Satan the devil because you've sinned?
- Is that true?
- What does 'commits' mean?

"...For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.... [v 9 is *the worst, the worst, most confusing*. Yet Protestantism lays its claim on this verse that's 'once saved, always saved,' once you've had the imputation of the righteousness of Christ, you can no longer sin.] ...Whosoever is born of God does not commit sin; for his seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God" (vs 8-9 KJV).

So when a person says, 'I accept Jesus.' 'Oh, bless you, son, bless you daughter, you're born again.' You go do anything you want and you're not sinning. As I've said before, I asked a woman who was a born-again Baptist. She told me that, says, 'I can't sin.' I said, 'Well, tell me, do you believe in a rapture?' She said, 'Yes.' I said, 'Now, what if you were committing adultery with a man and the rapture came, would you go?' She said, 'Oh, yes, because I cannot sin.' I rest my case.

The Catholics are not quite as bad. You confess them to the priest and he says, 'Bless you, go do your laps around the beads and you're okay.' But one man went into the confessional after hearing about all the sins of the priests and pedophilia and it's all in darkness, and the priest is sitting behind and there's a little peek-a-boo speaky thing that they talk through. And he slides it open so his voice will go through and he says, 'My son, how may I help you, are you ready to confess your sins?' And he said, 'Father, let's start with you first.'

Now, here is the correct translation in the *Faithful Version*; let's begin in 1-John 3:4, because this is the way that a lot of the New Testament is written. The *King James* says, "Whosoever commits sin transgresses also the Law; for sin is the transgression of the Law." 'Commits' comes from the Greek word 'poieo'—*to commit* or *to do continually*. So, this should mean 'practice.' And when you understand 'practice,' the whole third chapter of 1-John opens up very wide for you to understand.

1-John 3:4: "Everyone who practices sin is also practicing lawlessness... ['anomia'—*against law*.] ... for sin is lawlessness. And you know that He appeared in order that He might take away our sins; and in Him is no sin" (vs 4-5).

In Christ there is no sin. But we are not free of sin. *No!* The whole verb topic all the way through is *practice*. When you carry that through, you are to supply that where it isn't written in the Greek, because the Greek many times is written with what is called *ellipsis*. An *ellipsis* is a form of shorthand, because writing on vellum was very precious, so if you could save room, you state, in this case *practice* or 'poieo'—and that runs all the way down through the rest of the discussion here. So this is what it does.

Verse 5: "And you know that He appeared in order that He might take away our sins; and in Him is no sin..."—not in you, in Christ.

How do they get away with saying the Law has been done away when even in the *King James Version* it says 'whosoever transgresses the "aw commits iniquity.' *Commit* gives the implication of a

one-time offense. *Practice* gives repeated, you're *living in it*. That becomes important to understand as you come down through 1-John 3.

Verse 6: "Everyone who dwells in Him does not *practice* sin..." Why? *Because you have the Spirit of God and your conscience is going to prick you!* What will you do then? What 1-John 1 said, *go confess your sins to Christ and you have forgiveness!* But if you're *practicing* sin, that's a different story.

"...anyone who *practices* sin has not seen Him, nor has known Him. Little children, do not allow anyone to deceive you; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous" (vs 6-7).

Here is where it really clears up, 8: "The one who practices sin... [as a way of life] ...is of the devil because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God appeared that He might destroy the works of the devil."

If you've got a *KJV*, lay it out and look at it at the same time.

Verse 9: "Everyone who has been begotten by God..." What did Peter say? *We have been begotten again!* What does it say here in 1-John 5? *We have been begotten by the Father!* That's what it's talking about.

Verse 9: "Everyone who has been begotten by God does not practice..." There it is in the Greek, the verb right there to carry it through to make sure that from vs 4-9 it's talking about *practicing*.

"...does not practice sin because His seed *of begettal*... [that's what we're talking about] ...is dwelling within him, and he is not able to *practice* sin because he has been begotten by God" (v 9).

The *King James* says, "...he **cannot** sin..." (v 9). There's no man or woman who does not have sin, so the *Favorite Version* has to be the correct translation. Otherwise, you're stuck with an irreconcilable problem. 'If you see a brother sin a sin not unto death,' and yet, it says over here in v 9 in the *King James*, you "cannot sin"—how does that happen? With that then you lose the whole thing of 'begotten again,' and the *sonship of God*. It's lost! But here in the *Faithful Version* we've recaptured it.

Verse 9: "Everyone who has been begotten by God does not practice sin because His seed... [from the Father] ...*of begettal* is dwelling within him..." Does that not also agree with 1-John 5:1? *Yes!* 'Everyone who believes is the Christ has been begotten by God.' *Yes!*

"...and he is not able to *practice* sin because he has been begotten by God" (v 9). Before you



were called and converted, did you do sins and have no conscience of it? *Of course!* Now that you have the Spirit of God in you, what happens when you sin? *Whoop! Your conscience pricks you and you have a guilty conscience until you go repent* and God takes it away from you!

Verse 10: “By this *standard*...” Here’s another one you will find all the way through 1-John. “By this...” in the Greek is ‘en toutoo’ and it means exactly *by that, in this or by this*. I have that in *The Seven General Epistle* book going through showing all the places where it is ‘en toutoo’; and he has it many times: “By this...”

Verse 10: “By this *standard* are manifest **the children of God**... [there it is, the *sonship of God!*] ...and the children of the devil...” The devil has his children. He leads them as ‘the prince of the power of the air.’

“...Everyone who does not practice righteousness is not of God... [has not been begotten of God] ... and neither is the one who does not love his brother” (v 10).

1-John 3:1—when you read the first three verses and you have the proper understanding of the Greek verb ‘poieo’—it all makes sense in the *sonship of God*.

1-John 3:1: “Behold! What *glorious* love the Father has given to us, that we should be called the children of God!...” **Not adoption; children!** The Greek word here is ‘teknon’—meaning *your own begotten children*. The other Greek word is ‘huios’—which can mean *any son, any daughter*. But if you receive the begetting of the Father, which you do when you have hands laid on you, receive the Holy Spirit, now you are a child of God, not yet born into the Kingdom of God, which does not occur until Christ returns and the resurrection occurs. That’s why we’re begotten again.

We’re not born again now. What’s the one thing concerning born again? *You’re like the wind; no one can see you!* Well, then, why come and tell me you’re born again, because I can see you. If you think you’re born again, then walk through the wall without doing any damage. Forget the pin test, you can recover from that, but let’s have you run and see if you can get through the wall.

You’re *not* born again now! Christ was the Firstborn from among the dead. The resurrection is your second birth, but in order to be born again what has to happen? Just like with your first birth, you must be begotten first, grow to full term and then voila! you’re born!

Likewise spiritually, we are begotten with the Spirit of God and we grow and overcome, are

faithful to the end, and most of us are going to have our place of safety in the grave, six feet below. We’ll talk about a place of safety because a lot of people fall for that ‘hook, line and sinker.’ It’s interesting that some people years ago in the Church of God, they thought they would flee to Petra. So, they were going to be well prepared and a lot of them had ‘Petra boxes’ in the trunk of their cars. If the word came down to flee during church services, they’d be ready. ‘I’ve got my box, I’ve got my Bible. I’ve got all that in there.’ They forgot what Jesus said, ‘Pray that your flight be not on the Sabbath Day.’ So people can get carried away and get confused.

We are the ‘teknon’ of God, v 1: “...For this very reason, the world does not know us because it did not know Him.” All of Christianity today does not know Jesus Christ or God the Father, because they refuse to obey Him. They have another father who is Satan the devil. They have another Jesus who is a fake.

Verse 2: “Beloved, now we are the children of God, and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be; but we know that when He is manifested, we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him exactly as He is.” And we’re told also that we will see the Father face-to-face.

Verse 3: “And everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, even as He is pure.” So, you change, you grow, you overcome. How do you *purify* yourself? *You’re not partakers of the world!*

- you live by the Word of God
- you are led by the Spirit of God
- you are shown your sins so you can repent, change, grow and overcome
- you don’t live like the world

2-Corinthians 6:14: “Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what do righteousness and lawlessness *have* in common?...” Isn’t that what we’re talking about in 1-John 3, righteousness and lawlessness?

“...And what fellowship *does* light *have* with darkness?.... [it doesn’t] ...And what union *does* Christ *have* with Belial? Or what part *does* a believer *have* with an unbeliever? And what agreement is *there between* a temple of God and idols?....” (vs 14-16). Who’s the temple of God? *We are!* We’re the temple of God with His Spirit; He’s dwelling in us, through the *sonship of God*.

“...For you are a temple of *the* living God, exactly as God said: ‘I will dwell in them and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Therefore, come out from the midst of them and be separate,’ says *the* Lord, ‘and touch not *the* unclean, and I will receive you; and I shall be a

Father to you, and you shall be My sons and daughters,' says *the* Lord Almighty" (vs 16-18).

2-Cor. 7:1 ties right in with what we read back there in 1-John 3:3: "And everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, even as He is pure." How?

- through prayer
- through study
- through overcoming
- through living
- through having the Word of God written in your heart and in your mind

2-Corinthians 7:1: "Now then, beloved, since we have these promises, we should purge ourselves from every defilement of *the* flesh and *the* spirit, perfecting Holiness in *the* fear of God." Isn't that right back where we started?

Matthew 5:48: "Therefore, you shall be perfect, even as your Father Who *is* in heaven is perfect."

Let's look at just a few more things here and this will help us as we go forward. Let's see how important fellowship is. That's why we're *under the grace of God*. That's why we *keep the commandments in the Spirit*. Here's a very important part; this is where John starts out.

1-John 1:1: "That which was from *the* beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our own eyes, that which we observed for ourselves..." Actually, the Greek means *gawked* and *gazed upon*!

In other words when you see something and your eyes are wide open and you're just looking and staring it, kind of like little children. Babies in the arms, when you look at them, they just lock their eyes right on you. That's what it means, "...we observed for ourselves..."

...and our own hands handled, concerning the **Word of Life**" (v 1)—that's Christ; 'In the beginning was the Word. The Word was with God and the Word was God.'

Verse 2: "(And the life was manifested, and we have seen, and are bearing witness, and are reporting to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us); that which we have seen and have heard we are reporting to you in order that you also may have fellowship with us..." (vs 2-3).

This is the key important thing as to why prayer is so important every single day on your knees. That's where you get the fellowship with God. That's where His Spirit comes into you in supplying the Spirit.

"...for **the** fellowship... [in other words, this fellowship is so important that it is]: ...—indeed, **our fellowship**—*is* with the Father and with His own son Jesus Christ" (v 3). Direct to God the Father! Direct to Jesus Christ!

If the Catholic church understood that, there'd be a whole lot of priests out of work. Don't come here and pray to this statue. This dumb statue of Mary doesn't know anything and she isn't in heaven anyway. Why do you come here and pray to that? Throw away your rosary. That doesn't do anything for you. Go home, get on your knees and cry out *to the Father directly*. He'll hear you! You do that on a daily basis, that's your fellowship with God. "...with the Father and with His own Son Jesus Christ."

Verse 4: "These things we are also writing to you, so that your joy may be completely full." That's something!

We'll go to just a couple of more verses to show the *sonship of God* and what we are going to be like. It says as we read there in 1-John 3 that 'we will see Him as He is, because we'll be like Him.'

John 17 is the real Lord's prayer, because this is the prayer that Jesus prayed. John must have heard this and Jesus must have inspired him to write the exact words which he heard.

John 17:14: "I have given them Your words... [everything that is here of what Jesus taught came from the Father] ...and the world has hated them because they are not of the world... [we're coming to a time where we will really begin experiencing that] ...just as I am not of the world. I do not pray that You would take them out of the world..." (vs 14-15).

That only happens at the resurrection. As much as we want to get away from all the difficulties, be taken out of the world, like it said in one of the Psalms, 'Oh, that I was like a bird. I could fly off and get away from it all.' You can't do that.

"...but that You would keep them from the evil one.... [that's why we are to give the devil no place in our lives] ...They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. **Sanctify them in your Truth...**" (vs 15-17). Make them Holy! That's through the Spirit of God and that's also through Your Truth.

- What is the Spirit called that we receive? *The Spirit of Truth!*
- What did Jesus say that He was? '*I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life*'!

"...Your Word is the Truth. Even as You

did send Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, so that they also may be sanctified in *Your* Truth. I do not pray for these only, but also for those who shall believe in Me through their word [that's us] ...that they all may be one, even as You, Father, *are* in Me... [through the power of the Holy Spirit] ...and I in You; that they also may be one in Us..." (vs 17-21).

Where I began in *Sonship #1* was in Genesis 1:26: And God said, 'Let Us make man in Our image, after Our likeness...' Who are the 'Us'? They are identified right here:

John 17:21: "...that they also may be one in Us, in order that the world may believe that You did send Me. And I have given them the glory that You gave to Me, in order that they may be one, in the same way *that* We are one..." (vs 21-22).

What is He talking about here? Matthew 5:48: "Therefore, you shall be perfect, even as your Father Who *is* in heaven is perfect."

John 17:23: "I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected into one... [that's with the Spirit of God, the mind of Christ] ... and that the world may know that You did send Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me."

Come to Rev. 21 and we'll see the conclusion of the matter of *the sonship of God*. There are many more things we can add to it, which I do every year in the sermon on the Last Great Day. Let's see what it's going to be. Now that we will have:

- a spirit mind
- a spirit body
- we've ruled for a thousand years with Christ
- many have entered into the Kingdom of God
- the second resurrection has taken place
- all of those who are going to attain salvation through the second resurrection will enter the Kingdom of God
- all of the incorrigible wicked have been burned up in the Lake of Fire
- the Lake of Fire consumes the whole earth in preparation for the new earth, the new heaven

Revelation 21:1: "Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea." That shows that we'll be spirit beings. Listen, the truth is, if we didn't have the oceans that we have on the earth today we wouldn't be living. This shows

we'll be spirit beings. We won't need to have the sea.

Verse 2: "And I, John, saw the Holy City, *the* new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." Here's the great thing that is going to happen then—the sonship of God will be complete for every one of us, all together

Verse 3: "And I heard a great voice from heaven say, 'Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men... [human beings—men and women, sons and daughters-- made perfect] ...and He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His people; and God Himself shall be with them *and be* their God. And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and *there* shall not be any more death, or sorrow, or crying; neither shall *there* be any more pain, because the former things have passed away.' And He Who sits on the throne said, 'Behold, I make all things new.' Then He said to me, 'Write, for these words are true and faithful.' And He said to me, 'It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the one who thirsts, I will give freely of the fountain of the water of life. The one who overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son'" (vs 3-7).

***That's the sonship of God! That's the end result of the grace of God!*** It's not grace or Law-keeping, *it is the grace of God*, the whole relationship that we have with God. We are

- under the umbrella of grace
- receive the Holy Spirit
- change
- grow
- overcome

all of those things combined together. And then it caps off with ***the sonship of God!***

That's why we have ***God's grace and commandment keeping as the New Testament shows it.***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scriptural References:

- 1) Isaiah 29:9-16
- 2) Romans 8:14-17
- 3) Galatians 4:1-6
- 4) 1 Peter 1:1-5
- 5) 1 Peter 5:1-3
- 6) 2 Peter 1:1-4
- 7) Colossians 1:25-27
- 8) Ephesians 3:1-6
- 9) Matthew 5:48

- 10) 1 John 5:1
- 11) 1 John 3:5-6
- 12) 1 John 5:16
- 13) 1 John 3:6
- 14) 1 John 5:16
- 15) 1-John 1:6-8
- 16) 1 John 3:6
- 17) 1 John 1:9-10
- 18) 1 John 3:6
- 19) 1-John 2:1-2
- 20) 1 John 3:6-9, 4-10, 1-3
- 21) 2 Corinthians 6:14-18
- 22) 1 John 3:3
- 23) 2 Corinthians 7:1
- 24) Matthew 5:48
- 25) 1 John 1:1-4
- 26) John 17:14-21
- 27) Genesis 1:26
- 28) John 17:21-22
- 29) Matthew 5:48
- 30) John 17:23
- 31) Revelation 21:1-7

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- 2 Thessalonians 2
- John 14

Also referenced: Books:

- *Judaism: Revelation of Moses or Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal
- *The Seven General Epistles* by Fred R. Coulter

FRC:lp  
Transcribed: 8-24-10  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—10/2015



***Christian Biblical Church of God Offices:***

***United States***

Post Office Box 1442  
Hollister, California 95024-1442

***Canada***

Post Office Box 125  
Brockville, Ontario  
K6V 5V2 Canada

***Australia***

GPO 1574  
Sydney 2001  
Australia

***United Kingdom***

Post Office Box 6144  
Kings Langley WD4 4DY  
United Kingdom

***New Zealand***

Post Office Box 8217  
Cherrywood  
Tauranga 3145  
New Zealand

***Republic of South Africa***

Post Office Box 494  
Frankfort 9830  
Rep. of South Africa

***La Verdad de Dios***

[www.laverdadedios.org](http://www.laverdadedios.org)  
Post Office Box 831241  
San Antonio, Texas 78283

[www.truthofgod.org](http://www.truthofgod.org)  
[www.churchathome.org](http://www.churchathome.org)  
[www.afaithfulversion.org](http://www.afaithfulversion.org)